ON BEAUTY
A HISTORY OF A WESTERN IDEA
EDITED BY
UMBERTO ECO
CONTENIS

Introduction

Comparative Tables

Venus Nude  16
Adonis Nude  18
Venus Clothed  20
Adonis Clothed  22
Portraits of Venus  24
Portraits of Adonis  26
Madonna  28
Jesus  30
Kings  32
Queens  34
Proportions  34

Chapter I

The Aesthetic Ideal in Ancient Greece

1. The Chorus of the Muses  37
2. The Artist’s Idea of Beauty  42
3. The Beauty of the Philosophers  48

Chapter II

Apollonian and Dionysiac

1. The Gods of Delphi  53
2. From the Greeks to Nietzsche  57

Chapter III

Beauty as Proportion and Harmony

1. Number and Music  61
2. Architectonic Proportion  64
3. The Human Body  72
4. The Cosmos and Nature  82
5. The Other Arts  86
6. Conformity with the Purpose  88
7. Proportion in History  90

Chapter IV

Light and Colour in the Middle Ages

1. Light and Colour  99
2. God as Light  102
3. Light, Wealth and Poverty  105
4. Ornamentation  111
5. Colours in Poetry and Mysticism  114
6. Colours in Everyday Life  118
7. The Symbolism of Colours  121
8. Theologians and Philosophers  125

Chapter V

The Beauty of Monsters

1. A Beautiful Representation of Ugliness  131
2. Legendary and Marvellous Beings  138
3. Ugliness in Universal Symbolism  143
4. Ugliness as a Requirement for Beauty  148
5. Ugliness as a Natural Curiosity  152
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Chapter</th>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Sections</th>
<th>Pages</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Chapter VIII</td>
<td>The Ladies... and the Heroes 3. Practical Beauty... 4. ...and Sensual Beauty</td>
<td>1. The Ladies... 2. ...and the Heroes 3. Practical Beauty... 4. ...and Sensual Beauty</td>
<td>193 200 206 209</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Introduction

'Beautiful'—together with 'graceful' and 'pretty', or 'sublime', 'marvellous', 'superb' and similar expressions—is an adjective that we often employ to indicate something that we like. In this sense, it seems that what is beautiful is the same as what is good, and in fact in various historical periods there was a close link between the Beautiful and the Good.

But if we judge on the basis of our everyday experience, we tend to define as good not only what we like, but also what we should like to have for ourselves. There is an infinite number of things that we consider good, a love requited, wealth honestly acquired, a refined delicacy, and in all these cases we should like to possess that good. A good is that which stimulates our desire. Even when we consider a virtuous deed to be good, we should like to have done it ourselves, or we determine to do something just as meritorious, spurred on by the example of what we consider to be good. Other times we describe as good something that conforms to some ideal principle, but that costs suffering, like the glorious death of a hero, the devotion of those who treat lepers, or those parents who sacrifice their own lives to save their children. In such cases we recognise that the thing is good but, out of egoism or fear, we would not like to find ourselves in a similar situation. We recognise this as a good, but another person's good, which we look on with a certain detachment, albeit with a certain emotion, and without being prompted by desire. Often, to describe virtuous deeds that we prefer to admire rather than perform, we talk of a 'beautiful' thing to do.

If we reflect upon the detached attitude that allows us to define as beautiful some good that does not arouse our desire, we realise that we talk of Beauty when we enjoy something for what it is, immaterial of whether we possess it or not. If we admire a well-made wedding cake in a baker's window, it may strike us as beautiful, even though for health reasons or lack
ON BEAUTY

of appetite we do not desire it as a good to be acquired. A beautiful thing is something that would make us happy if it were ours, but remains beautiful even if it belongs to someone else. Naturally, here we are not dealing with the attitude of those who, when they come across a beautiful thing like a painting made by a great artist, desire to possess it out of a certain pride of possession, or to be able to contemplate it every day, or because it has enormous economic value. These forms of passion, jealousy, lust for possession, envy or greed have nothing to do with the sentiment of Beauty.

The thirsty person who, having found a spring, rushes to drink, does not contemplate its Beauty. He or she may do so afterwards, once thirst has been slaked. This explains where the sense of Beauty differs from desire. We can consider human beings to be most beautiful, even though we may not desire them sexually, or if we know that they can never be ours. But if we desire a human being (who might also be ugly) and yet cannot have the kind of relationship we desire with him or her, then we suffer.

In this review of ideas of Beauty over the centuries, we shall be trying first and foremost to identify those cases in which a certain culture or a certain historical epoch has recognised that there are things pleasing to contemplate independently of the desire we may feel for them. In this sense we shall not start off from any preconceived notion of Beauty: we shall review those things that, over thousands of years, human beings have considered beautiful.

Another criterion that will guide us is the fact that the close relationship forged by the modern age between Beauty and Art is not as obvious as we think. While certain modern aesthetic theories have recognised only the Beauty of art, thus underestimating the Beauty of nature, in other historical periods the reverse was the case: Beauty was a quality that could be possessed by natural things (such as moonlight, a fine fruit, a beautiful colour), while the task of art was solely to do the things it did well, in such a way that they might serve the purpose for which they were intended—to such an extent that art was a term applied even-handedly to the work of painters, sculptors, boat builders, carpenters and barbers alike. Only much later, in order to distinguish painting, sculpture and architecture from what we would now call crafts, did we conceive of the notion of Fine Arts.

Nevertheless we shall see that the relationship between Beauty and Art was often expressed ambiguously, because, although the Beauty of nature was preferred, it was acknowledged that art could portray nature beautifully, even when the nature portrayed was in itself hazardous or repugnant.

In any case, this is a history of Beauty and not a history of art (or of literature or music), and therefore we shall mention the ideas that were from time to time expressed about art only when these ideas deal with the link between Art and Beauty.

The predictable question is: so why is this history of Beauty documented solely through works of art? Because over the centuries it was artists, poets
and novelists who told us about the things that they considered beautiful, and they were the ones who left us examples. Peasants, masons, bakers or tailors also made things that they probably saw as beautiful, but only a very few of these artefacts remain (like vases, constructions erected to provide shelter for livestock, some clothing). Above all they wrote nothing to tell us why they might have considered such things beautiful, or to explain to us what natural Beauty meant to them. It is only when artists portrayed barns, tools or people wearing clothing that we can surmise that they may be telling us something about the ideals of Beauty held by the craftsmen of their time, but we cannot be entirely sure. Sometimes, in portraying people of their own time, artists were inspired by the ideas they had about fashions in Biblical times or in Homer’s day; contrariwise, in portraying Biblical or Homeric characters, they drew inspiration from the fashions of their own day. We can never be sure about the documents on which we base our opinions, but we can nevertheless hazard certain inferences, albeit with due care and prudence. Often, when considering the products of ancient artists or craftsmen, we are helped by the literary or philosophical texts from the period. For example, we cannot say whether those who sculpted monsters on the columns or capitals of Romanesque churches considered them to be beautiful, yet we do have a text by St Bernard (who did not consider such portrayals to be either good or useful) in which we learn that the faithful took pleasure in contemplating them (and in any case, in his condemnation of them, St Bernard reveals that their appeal was not lost on him). And at this point, while thanking the heavens for this testimony that comes to us from a source beyond suspicion, we can say that—in the view of a twelfth-century mystic—the portrayal of monsters was beautiful (even though morally censurable).

It is for these reasons that this book deals solely with the idea of Beauty in Western culture. As far as regards so-called primitive peoples, we have artistic items such as masks, graffiti and sculptures, but we do not have any theoretical texts that tell us if these were intended for contemplation, ritual purposes, or simply for everyday use. In the case of other cultures, which possess a wealth of poetic and philosophical texts (such as Indian and Chinese culture, for example), it is almost always difficult to establish up to what point certain concepts can be identified with our own, even though tradition has led us to translate them into Western terms such as “beautiful” or “right.” In any event any discussion of this would fall outside the scope of this book.

We have said that for the most part we shall use documents from the world of art. But, especially as we work toward modern times, we shall be able to make use of documents that have no artistic purpose other than pure entertainment, advertising, or the satisfaction of erotic drives, such as images that come to us from the commercial cinema, television and advertising. In principle, great works of art and documents of scant aesthetic value will have the same value for us, provided that they help us to understand what the ideal of Beauty was at a certain given time.
This having been said, our book could be accused of relativism, as if we wanted to say that what is considered beautiful depends on the various historical periods and cultures. And this is precisely what we do mean to say. There is a famous passage in Xenophanes of Colophon, one of the Pre-Socratic philosophers, which reads 'But had the oxen or the lions hands, or could with hands depict a work like men, were beasts to draw the semblance of the gods, the horses would them like to horses sketch, to oxen, oxen, and their bodies make of such a shape as to themselves belongs' (Clement, Stromata.W, 110).

It is possible—over and above the diverse concepts of Beauty—that there may be some single rules valid for all peoples in all centuries. In this book we shall not attempt to seek them out at all costs. Rather, we shall highlight the differences. It is up to the reader to seek any unity underlying these differences.

This book starts from the principle that Beauty has never been absolute and immutable but has taken on different aspects depending on the historical period and the country: and this does not hold only for physical Beauty (of men, of women, of the landscape) but also for the Beauty of God, or the saints, or ideas...

"In that sense we shall be most respectful of the reader. We shall show that, while the images made by painters and sculptors from the same period seemed to celebrate a certain model of Beauty (of human beings, of nature, or of ideas), literature was celebrating another. It is possible that certain Greek lyrical poets sang of a type of feminine grace that was only to be realised by the painting and sculpture of a later epoch. On the other hand we need only think of the amazement that would be felt by a Martian of the next millennium who suddenly came across a Picasso and a description of a beautiful woman in a love story from the same period. He would not understand what the relationship between the two concepts of Beauty was meant to be. This is why we shall have to make an occasional effort, and try to see how different models of Beauty could coexist in the same period and how other models refer to one another through different periods.

The layout and the inspiration of this book are made clear right from the beginning, so that the curious reader may have an idea of the taste of the work, which begins with eleven comparative tables designed to visualise immediately how the diverse ideas of Beauty were revisited and developed (and perhaps varied) in different epochs, in the works of philosophers, writers and artists that were sometimes very distant from one another.

Subsequently, for every epoch or fundamental aesthetic model, the text is accompanied by images and quotations connected to the problem in question, in certain cases with a highlighted reference in the body of the text.
### Comparative Tables

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Artwork/Description</th>
<th>Museum/Locality</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Venus of Willendorf, Vienna, Kunsthistorisches Museum</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Antinea, Jabbarren, Tassili</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Venus Cnidia, Roman copy of a statue by Praxiteles, Rome, Museo Nazionale Romano</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crouching Venus, Paris, Musee du Louvre</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Venus of Milo, Ivory statuette of the goddess Lakshmi found in Pompei, Naples, Museo Archeologico Nazionale</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C. 1482</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sandro Botticelli, Florence, Galleria degli Uffizi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Birth of Venus.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lucas Cranach, Venus with Cupid, Stealing Honey, Rome, Galleria Borghese</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Giorgione, Sleeping Venus, Dresden, Gemaldegalerie</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1506</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1509</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1597-1800</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francisco Goya y Lucientes, Maja desnuda, Madrid, Museo del Prado</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Antonio Canova, Paolina Borghese, Rome, Galleria Borghese</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Venus Nude

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Time Period</th>
<th>Artists and Works</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>First century BC</strong></td>
<td>Mars and Venus. Fresco from the House of Mars and Venus in Pompei.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Venus of Urbino. Venice, Galleria degli Uffizi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Fourth-fifth century AD</strong></td>
<td>Fragment depicting Venus rising from the sea. Cairo, Coptic Museum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Paris, Musee du Louvre</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>14th century AD</strong></td>
<td>Vision of the Great Whore, tapestry of the Apocalypse. Angers, Castle of King Rene</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Unknown painter from Lower Rheinland, The Magic of Love. Leipzig, Museum der bildende Kiinstle</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Artists and Works</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1538</td>
<td>Titian, Venus of Urbino. Florence, Galleria degli Uffizi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1545</td>
<td>Agnolo Bronzino, Allegory of Venus. London, National Gallery</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1630</td>
<td>Peter Paul Rubens, Hélène Fourment as Aphrodite. Vienna, Kunsthistorisches Museum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1650</td>
<td>Diego Velázquez, Venus at her Mirror. ('The Rokesby Venus'). London, National Gallery</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Artists and Works</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1814</td>
<td>Jean-Auguste-Dominique Ingres. La Grande Odalisque. Paris, Musee du Louvre</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1833</td>
<td>Francesco Hayez, The Penitent Magdolene. Milan, Civica Galleria d'Arte Moderna</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1863</td>
<td>Edouard Manet, Olympia. Paris, Musee d'Orsay</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Paul Gauguin, Ahoepefei?  
Moscow, Pushkin Museum

Pablo Picasso, The Dryad  
St Petersburg, Hermitage Museum

Gustav Klimt  
Salome, Venice, Galleria d’Arte Moderna

Josephine Baker  
Marilyn Monroe

Sixth century BC
Kourois  
Athens, National Archaeological Museum

Miron, Discobolus  
Rome, Museo Nazionale Romano

Master of Olympia, Bronzes of Plataea  
Reggio Calabria, Museo Nazionale

Apollo of Belvedere. Roman copy of a statue from the fourth century BC.  
Rome, Musei Vaticani

Francesco Hayez, Samson  
Florence, Galleria d’Arte Moderna

Pablo Picasso, Adolescents  
Paris, Musee de l’Orangerie

Henri Matisse, Sketch for The Music’  
New York, Museum of Modern Art

Frederick Cayley Robinson, Youth. Private collection
VENUS NUDE

Brigitte Bardot
Monica Bellucci,
Pirelli Calendar

ADONIS NUDE

Adam, Paris, Cathedral of Notre-Dame
Antonello da Messina, St Sebastian. Dresden, Gemaldegalerie
Caravaggio, St John the Baptist. Rome, Pinacoteca Capitolina
Guido Reni, Atalanta and Hypomenes. Naples, Museo di Capodimonte
Anne-Louise Girodet-Trioson, Endymion’s Sleep. Paris, Musee du Louvre

Johnny Weissmuller, Tarzan
Marlon Brando as Marcus Brutus in Mankiewicz’s Julius Caesar
Arnold Schwarzenegger, Commando
## Comparative Tables

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Century</th>
<th>Object</th>
<th>Artist/Location</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>7th BC</td>
<td>Flora, fresco from Ariadne’s Villa in Stabiae. Naples, Museo Archeologico Nazionale</td>
<td>Peter Paul Rubens, Veronica Spinola Doria, Karlsruhe, Staatliche Kunsthalle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7th BC</td>
<td>Kore. Athens, National Archaeological Museum</td>
<td>Michel Gatine, Madame de Sivigni from Galerie francaise de femmes celebres (Paris, 1827)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6th BC</td>
<td>Sappho and Alceus, Attic red-figured two-handled crater. Munich, Staatliche Antikensammlungen</td>
<td>Jean-Francois Liotard, French Lady with Turkish Headdress, Geneva, Musée d’art et d’histoire</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c. 1540</td>
<td>Game with a Hood, embroidered purse crafted in Paris. Hamburg, Museum fur Kunst und Gewerbe</td>
<td>Ferdinand Hodler, Egon Schiele, Portrait of Madame de Pompadour, Munich, Alte Pinakothek</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c. 1650</td>
<td>Titian, La Bella, Florence, Galleria Palatina</td>
<td>Gustav Klimt, Beethoven Frieze, Choir of Heavenly Angels, Vienna, Österreichische Galerie</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1656-7</td>
<td>Peter Paul Rubens, Veronica Spinola Doria. Karlsruhe, Staatliche Kunsthalle</td>
<td>Ferdinand Hodler, Walking Woman, Thomas Schmidheiny, Österreichische Galerie</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1670-80</td>
<td>Jean-Francois Liotard, French Lady with Turkish Headdress, Geneva, Musée d’art et d’histoire</td>
<td>Egon Schiele, Woman with Bent Leg, Prague, Narodni Galleriet</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1827</td>
<td>Jean-Francois Liotard, French Lady with Turkish Headdress, Geneva, Musée d’art et d’histoire</td>
<td>Colette, Portrait of Madame de Pompadour, Munich, Alte Pinakothek</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c. 1920</td>
<td>Paul Gauguin, Te avae no Maria. St Petersburg, Hermitage Museum</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Paolo Uccello, 
St George and the Dragon. 
London, National Gallery

Francesco del Cossa, 
April, Room of the Months. 
ferrara, Palazzo Schifanoia

Leonardo da Vinci, 
Mona Lisa. 
Paris, Musee du Louvre

Raphael, 
La Velata. 
Florence, Palazzo Pitti

Parmigianino, 
Antea. 
Naples, Museo di Capodimonte

Thomas Gainsborough, 
Portrait of Lady Graham. 
Edinburgh, National Gallery

Jacques-Louis David, 
Portrait of Madame Récamier. 
Paris, Musee du Louvre

Edward Burne-Jones, 
The Princess Chained to the Tree. 
New York, The Forbes Collection

Charles-Auguste Mangin, 
Sappho. Manchester Art Gallery, Bridgeman Art Library

del del loco Chanel

Rita Hayworth 
Anita Ekberg, Dolce vita
Comparative Tables

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2000 BC</td>
<td>Silver male statuette. Aleppo, National Museum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1300 BC</td>
<td>Egyptian wall decoration depicting the officer Sennedjem. Necropolis of Deir el-Medina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>470-450 BC</td>
<td>Niobidi painter, vaulted crater. Naples, Museo Archeologico Nazionale</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>First century AD</td>
<td>Roman lar. Naples, Museo Archeologico Nazionale</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fourteenth century</td>
<td>Illuminator of the Anjou court. Music and its Connoisseur from De Arhythmatica, de Musica by Boethius. Naples, Biblioteca Nazionale</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| 1593–94   | Caravaggio, Boy with a Basket of Fruit. Rome, Galleria Borghese                                                                               |
| 1609–10   | Peter Paul Rubens, Self-Portrait with Isabella Brandt. Munich, Alte Pinakothek                                                               |
| 1634      | Rembrandt, Portrait of Marten Soolmans. Paris, private collection                                                                              |
| c. 1660   | Jan Cossiers, The Fortune-Teller. St Petersburg, Hermitage Museum                                                                             |
| c. 1668   | Jan Vermeer, The Geographer. Frankfurt, Stadelsches Kunstinstitut                                                                            |

| 1897      | Emile Deroy, Portrait of Baudelaire. Versailles, Musee National du Chateau                                                                    |
| 1901      | Giovanni Boldini, Count Robert de Montesquiou-Flenzac. Paris, Musee d’Orsay                                                                  |
| 1954      | Humphrey Bogart, On the Waterfront                                                                                                           |
|           | Marlon Brando, On the Waterfront                                                                                                           |
## Comparative Tables

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Time Period</th>
<th>Artwork</th>
<th>Artist</th>
<th>Location</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2700–2300 BC</td>
<td>Female head from the island of Keros.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Paris, Musee du Louvre</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2500 BC</td>
<td>Female head from Chafadj.</td>
<td>Paris, Musee du Louvre</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1391–1353 BC</td>
<td>Statue of Tuya, New Kingdom.</td>
<td>Paris, Musee du Louvre</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fifth century BC</td>
<td>Antefix in the form of a female head.</td>
<td>Paris, Musee du Louvre</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Second century BC</td>
<td>Portrait of a woman (Antinoë?).</td>
<td>Paris, Musee du Louvre</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>First century BC</td>
<td>Dame Flavia.</td>
<td>Naples, Museo Archeologia Nazionale</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Time Period</th>
<th>Artwork</th>
<th>Artist</th>
<th>Location</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1540</td>
<td>Portrait of Lucrezia Panciatichi.</td>
<td>Agnolo Bronzino, Florence, Galleria degli Uffizi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c.1540</td>
<td>Portrait of Lucrezia Panciatichi.</td>
<td>Titian, Florence, Galleria Palatina</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1770</td>
<td>Portrait of Lady Waldegrave.</td>
<td>Joshua Reynolds, Edinburgh, National Gallery of Scotland</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1782</td>
<td>Portrait of Lady Hamilton as Circe.</td>
<td>George Romney, London, Tate</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Time Period</th>
<th>Artwork</th>
<th>Artist</th>
<th>Location</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1926</td>
<td>Louise Brooks</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1929</td>
<td>Tamara de Lempicka, St Moritz, Orleans, Musee des Beaux-Arts</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1931</td>
<td>Greta Garbo</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1932</td>
<td>Greta Garbo, Mata Hari</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c.1948</td>
<td>Rita Hayworth</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
PORTRAITS OF VENUS

First century BC
Portrait of the Micalled Sappho from Pompei. Naples, Museo Archeologico Nazionale

Fifth century AD
Head of Teodora. Milan, Civica raccolte del Castello Sforzesco

c. 300
Konrad von Altstetten, Both Hunter and Prey. Heidelberg, Universitätsbibliothek

Fifteenth century
Master of the Portraits Baronecelli, Portrait of Maria Bonciani. Florence, Galleria degli Uffizi

Piero di Cosimo, Simonetta Vespucci. Chantilly, Musee Conde

Leonardo da Vinci, Lady with Ermine. Krakow, Czartorysky Museum

1820
Marie Guillelmine Benoit, Portrait of a Black Woman. Paris, Musee du Louvre

1860-65
Giuseppe Tominz, Moskonova. Lubiana, Narodna Galerije

1867
Felix Nadar, Sarah Bernhardt

1922
Dante Gabriel Rossetti, Lady Lilith. New York, Metropolitan Museum of Art

Rina De Liguoro, Messalina

C. 1960
Audrey Hepburn

Brigitte Bardot

Twiggy

c. 1970
### Comparative Tables

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>2500-2000 BC</th>
<th>Seventh century BC</th>
<th>Seventh-sixth century BC</th>
<th>550 BC</th>
<th>Fifth century BC</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>c.1645</th>
<th>1720</th>
<th>c.1815</th>
<th>c. 1923</th>
<th>1932</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Anton Van Dyck, Portrait of Two English Gentlemen</td>
<td>FraGalgar, Portrait of a Gentleman with Tricorne</td>
<td>Thomas Lawrence, Portrait of Lord Byron</td>
<td>Rudolph Valentino</td>
<td>John Barrymore, Grand Hotel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>London, National Gallery</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Milan, private collection</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>1975</th>
<th>c. 1998</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>John Travolta, Saturday Night Fever</td>
<td>Dennis Rodman</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
PORTRAITS OF ADONIS

Fifth century BC
Antinous.
Naples,
Museo
Archeologico
Nazionale

1255-fiS
Hermann,
statue from the
western choir of
the Naumburg
cathedral

Fourteenth century
Neapolitan illuminator,
Knight of the Anjou Court
from Ad Robertum
Siciliae Regem.
Florence,
Biblioteca Nazionale

1498
Albrecht Dürer,
Self-Portrait with Gloves.
Madrid,
Museo del Prado

Sixteenth century
Bartolomeo Veneto,
Portrait of a Gentleman.
Rome,
Galleria Nazionale
di Arte Antica

27

Tyrone Power
Marlon Brando
James Dean
Jim Morrison
Jimi Hendrix
### Comparative Tables

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Century</th>
<th>Work Description</th>
<th>Artist</th>
<th>Location</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1132-40</td>
<td>Twelfth</td>
<td>Nativity, mosaic from the Palatine Chapel in Palermo</td>
<td>Duccio di Buoninsegna</td>
<td>Palatine Chapel, Messina, Museo Regionale</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Marble icon of the Virgin praying, Messina, Museo Regionale</td>
<td>Florentine School, Madonna Ruccellai</td>
<td>Florence, Galleria degli Uffizi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1450</td>
<td></td>
<td>The Virgin and Two Angels, lunette of the monastic church of Sant’Angelo in Formis</td>
<td>Duccio di Buoninsegna</td>
<td>Palermo Museo Regionale, Formis Galleria</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Century</th>
<th>Work Description</th>
<th>Artist</th>
<th>Location</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1441-47</td>
<td></td>
<td>Filippino Lippi, Coronation of the Virgin</td>
<td>Jacopo Bellini, Virgin and Child</td>
<td>Florence, Galleria degli Uffizi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1450</td>
<td></td>
<td>Jean Fouquet, Virgin and Child</td>
<td>Hans Memling, Enthroned Virgin with Child</td>
<td>Florence, Galleria degli Uffizi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c. 1460</td>
<td></td>
<td>Jean Fouquet, Virgin and Child</td>
<td>Hans Memling, Enthroned Virgin with Child</td>
<td>Florence, Galleria degli Uffizi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c. 1470</td>
<td></td>
<td>Jean Fouquet, Virgin and Child</td>
<td>Hans Memling, Enthroned Virgin with Child</td>
<td>Florence, Galleria degli Uffizi</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Century</th>
<th>Work Description</th>
<th>Artist</th>
<th>Location</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1524-26</td>
<td></td>
<td>Quinten Metsjís, Triptych of St Anne. Brussels, Musées Royaux des Beaux-Arts</td>
<td>Albrecht Durer, The Virgin with Child and a Pear</td>
<td>Florence, Galleria degli Uffizi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Titian, Pesaro Altarpiece, Venice, Santa Maria dei Frari</td>
<td>Parmigianino, The Madonna with the Long Neck</td>
<td>Florence, Palazzo Pitti</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Year</td>
<td>Artist</td>
<td>Work</td>
<td>Location</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1310</td>
<td>Giotto</td>
<td>Madonna d'Ognissanti</td>
<td>Florence, Galleria degli Uffizi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1330</td>
<td>Simone Martini</td>
<td>Annunciation and Saints</td>
<td>Florence, Galleria degli Uffizi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1410-11</td>
<td>Brothers Limbourg</td>
<td>The Visitation from Les Tres riches heures du Due de Berry</td>
<td>Chantilly, Musee Conde</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1425-30</td>
<td>Masolino</td>
<td>Madonna of Humility</td>
<td>Florence, Galleria degli Uffizi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c. 1478</td>
<td>Hugo van der Goes</td>
<td>Portinari Triptych</td>
<td>Florence, Galleria degli Uffizi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1487</td>
<td>Sandra Botticelli</td>
<td>Madonna of the Pomegranate</td>
<td>Florence, Galleria degli Uffizi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1501-05</td>
<td>Michelangelo Buonarroti</td>
<td>Tondo Doni</td>
<td>Florence, Galleria degli Uffizi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1504-08</td>
<td>Raphael</td>
<td>Madonna of the Goldfinch</td>
<td>Florence, Galleria degli Uffizi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c. 1686</td>
<td>Caravaggio</td>
<td>Madonna of the Pilgrims</td>
<td>Rome, Sant’Agostino</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1849-50</td>
<td>Dante Gabriel Rossetti</td>
<td>Ecce Ancilla Domini</td>
<td>London, Tate</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1894-95</td>
<td>Edvard Munch</td>
<td>Madonna</td>
<td>Oslo, Nasjonalgalleriet</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1991</td>
<td>Madonna (Louise Veronica Ciccone)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

29
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ninth-tenth century</th>
<th>1180-94</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Binding of evangeliarium. Caputa, Treasure of the Cathedral</td>
<td>Royal portal of the cathedral of Notre-Dame in Chartres</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>1475-76</th>
<th>1475</th>
<th>1480-90</th>
<th>c. 1480</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>1550</th>
<th>1625</th>
<th>1780</th>
<th>1973</th>
<th>2003</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
School of Lucca, crucifix with scenes from the Passion. Florence, Galleria degli Uffizi

Giottino, Pietà, Florence, Galleria degli Uffizi

Brothers Limbourg, The Baptism of Christ from Les Tres riches heures du Due de Berry. Chantilly, Musee Conde

Piero della Francesca, The Baptism of Christ. London, National Gallery

Gian Francesco Manieri, Christ Bearing the Cross. Florence, Galleria degli Uffizi

Lorenzo Lotto, Recanati polyptych, Pietà, Recanati, Museo Civico

Cima da Conegliano, Christ with Crown of Thorns. London, National Gallery

Raphael, The Transfiguration. Rome, Pinacoteca Vaticana
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Comparative Tables</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| **Iolassal bust** | **Mosaic of Alexander.** | **Emperor Justinian** | **Simone Martini,**  
| If Akhenaton,  
| New Kingdom.  
| Zairo,  
| Egyptian Museum | Naples,  
| Museo Archeologico Nazionale | Ravenna,  
| Church of San Vitale | Munich,  
| Staatsbibliothek |

| **Diosso Dossi,**  
| **Anton Van Dyck,**  
| **Anton Van Dyck,**  
| **Portraits of Henry VIII.**  
| **Alfonso d’Este.**  
| **Charles I Riding a Horse.**  
| **Charles I Hunting.**  
| **Galleria Nazionale**  
| **Galleria Nazionale**  
| **Galleria e Museo Estense**  
| **London, National Gallery**  
| **Paris, Musee du Louvre** |

| **Galleria Nazionale**  
| **London, National Gallery**  
| **Paris, Musee du Louvre** |

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>C. 1845</strong></th>
<th><strong>1938</strong></th>
<th><strong>1961</strong></th>
<th><strong>1974</strong></th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| **Portrait of Louis Philippe d’Orleans.**  
| **The King of Italy Vittorio Emanuele III and his son Umberto**  
| **John Fitzgerald Kennedy**  
| **Giovanni Agnelli**  
| **Versailles, Musee du Chateau**  
| **Galleria Nazionale di Arte Antica**  
| **National Portrait Gallery**  
<p>| <strong>Musée du Louvre</strong> |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Artist</th>
<th>Portrait</th>
<th>Location</th>
<th>Museum</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1373</td>
<td>Niccolò da Bologna</td>
<td>Caesar in His Camp</td>
<td>Milan</td>
<td>Biblioteca Trivulziana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1519</td>
<td>Albrecht Durer</td>
<td>Emperor Maximilian I</td>
<td>Vienna</td>
<td>Kunsthistorisches Museum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c. 1530</td>
<td>Jean Clouet</td>
<td>Portrait of Francis I</td>
<td>Paris</td>
<td>Musee du Louvre</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1532-33</td>
<td>Titian</td>
<td>Charles V in Muhlberg</td>
<td>Madrid</td>
<td>Museo del Prado</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C. 1670</td>
<td>Anton Van Dyck</td>
<td>William II of Nassau-Orange</td>
<td>Amsterdam</td>
<td>Rijksmuseum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c. 1780</td>
<td>Pierre Mignard</td>
<td>Louis XIV Crowned by Fame</td>
<td>Turin</td>
<td>Galleria Sabauda</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1806</td>
<td>Portrait of King George III</td>
<td>Versailles</td>
<td>Paris</td>
<td>Musee du Chateau</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1841-45</td>
<td>Jean-Auguste-Dominique Ingres</td>
<td>Napoleon I on the Imperial Throne</td>
<td>Paris</td>
<td>Musee de l’Armee, Hotel des Invalides</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1847-48</td>
<td>Edwin Landseer</td>
<td>Windsor Castle in Modern Times</td>
<td>Windsor Castle</td>
<td>Royal Collection</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
**Comparative Tables**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>14th century BC</th>
<th>9th-10th century</th>
<th>1255-65</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nefertiti, New Kingdom. Berlin, Agyptisches Museum und Papyrussammlung</td>
<td>Empress Theodora with Her Court. Ravenna, Church of San Vitale</td>
<td>Ekkehard and Utah, statues from choir of the Naumburg cathedral</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michiel Sittow, Catherine of Aragon. Vienna, Kunsthistorisches Museum</td>
<td>Hans Holbein the Young Portrait of Jane Seymour. The Hague, Mauritshuis</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| 1528 |
|-----------------|-----------------|--------------|
| Gentile Bellini, Caterina Comoro Queen of Cyprus. Budapest, Szepmuveszeti Muzeum | Grace Kelly | Liz Taylor, Cleopatra |
| Lady Diana |

| 1528 |
|-----------------|--------------|
QUEENS

1571 1633  c. 1650

Siena, Pinacoteca Paris, Musée du Louvre

Anton Van Dyck, Queen Henrietta Marie. Washington, National Gallery

Bernardino Mei, Antiochus and Stratonice. Siena, Monte dei Paschi Collection

PROPORTIONS

Fourth century BC 440 BC Eleventh century Twelfth century 1410-11

School of Polyclitus, statue of a boxer. Doriphorus, Roman copy of a statue by Polyclitus. Corporal Humours and Elementary Qualities of Man in relation to the Zodiac. Winds, Elements, Humours, from Astronomic Manuscript, Baviera

Rome, private collection Naples. Museo Archeologico Nazionale Spain, Burgo de Osma

Corporal Humours and Elementary Qualities of Man in relation to the Zodiac. Winds, Elements, Humours, from Astronomic Manuscript, Baviera

Brothers Limbourg, Homo zodiacus from Les Tris riches heures du Due de Barry. Chantilly, Musée Conde

School of Polyclitus, statue of a boxer. Doriphorus, Roman copy of a statue by Polyclitus. Corporal Humours and Elementary Qualities of Man in relation to the Zodiac. Winds, Elements, Humours, from Astronomic Manuscript, Baviera

Rome, private collection Naples. Museo Archeologico Nazionale Spain, Burgo de Osma

Corporal Humours and Elementary Qualities of Man in relation to the Zodiac. Winds, Elements, Humours, from Astronomic Manuscript, Baviera

Brothers Limbourg, Homo zodiacus from Les Tris riches heures du Due de Barry. Chantilly, Musée Conde

1887 1931 1931

Eadweard Muybridge, The human figure in motion Matila C. Ghyka, Microcosmos, from Le nombre d’or Matila C. Ghyka, Harmonic Analysis of a Face, from Le nombre d’or
The Aesthetic Ideal in Ancient Greece

1. The Chorus of the Muses

According to Hesiod, at the marriage of Cadmus and Harmony in Thebes the Muses sang some verses in honour of the bride and groom, a refrain that was immediately picked up by the gods attending the ceremony: 'Only that which is beautiful is loved, that which is not beautiful is not loved.' These proverbial verses, which recur frequently in the work of later poets (including Theognis and Euripides) are to a certain extent an expression of a commonly held opinion regarding the sense of Beauty in ancient Greece. In fact, Beauty had no autonomous statute in ancient Greece: we might also say that, at least until the age of Pericles, the Greeks lacked a real aesthetic and a theory of Beauty.

It is no accident that we almost always find Beauty associated with other qualities. For example, in answer to a question on the criterion for appraising Beauty, the Delphic Oracle replied: 'The most beautiful is the most just.' Even in the golden age of Greek art, Beauty was always associated with other values, like 'moderation', 'harmony' and 'symmetry'. The Greeks also had a latent mistrust of poetry, which was to become explicit with Plato: art and poetry (and consequently Beauty) may gladden the eye or the mind, but they are not directly connected to truth. Nor is it an accident that the theme of Beauty is so frequently associated with the Trojan War.

There is no definition of Beauty to be found in Homer; but despite this, the legendary author of the Iliad provides an implicit justification for the Trojan War, anticipating the scandalous Encomium of Helen written by the sophist Gorgias: the irresistible Beauty of Helen absolves her of the suffering she has caused. Troy having been taken by storm, Menelaos swoops on his unfaithful spouse to kill her but his sword arm is left paralysed when his glance falls upon her beautiful naked breasts.
I. THE AESTHETIC IDEAL IN ANCIENT GREECE

The Irresistible Beauty of Helen
Homer (eighth-seventh century BC)
The Iliad, III, w. 156-165

'It's no surprise that the Trojans and the Achaeans have endured so much suffering: just look at her and you will see that she looks terribly like an immortal goddess! Still, beautiful as she is, let them take her away on a ship before she causes us and our children great sorrow/This was what they said: and Priam summoned Helen to him.'My child,' he said, 'take a seat here next to me so that you may see your former husband, your allies and your friends. The fault is certainly not yours, it is the gods who are to blame. They are the ones that have brought about this awful war with the Achaeans.'

Art and Truth
Plato (fifth-fourth century BC)
The Republic, X

Then the imitator, I said, is a long way off the truth, and can do all things because he lightly touches on a small part of them, and that part an image. For example: A painter will paint a cobbler, carpenter, or any other artist, though he knows nothing of their arts; and, if he is a good artist, he may deceive children or simple persons, when he shows them his picture of a carpenter from a distance, and they will fancy that they are looking at a real carpenter. [...] This was the conclusion at which I was seeking to arrive when I said that painting or drawing, and imitation in general, when doing their own proper work, are far removed from truth, and the companions and friends and associates of a principle within us which is equally removed from reason, and that they have no true or healthy aim. [...] The imitative art is an inferior who marries an inferior, and has inferior offspring.

Classicism
Johann Joachim Winckelmann
Thoughts on Imitation in Greek Painting and Sculpture, 1755

Like men, the fine arts have their youth, and the early days of these arts appear similar to the early period of all artists who appreciate things only if they are magnificent and marvellous. [...] Perhaps the first Greek painters drew in a manner not unlike the style of their first great tragic poet. In all human endeavours impetuousness and inaccuracy appear first; poise and exactitude follow, and it takes time to learn to admire them. Such qualities are characteristics of great masters only, whereas for learners the violent passions are even advantageous. The noble simplicity and serene grandeur of Greek statuary constitutes the true distinguishing mark of the finest Greek writing, that is to say the works of the School of Socrates, and it was these same qualities that contributed to the greatness of Raphael, which he attained by imitating the Ancients. It required a beautiful soul like his, in a beautiful body, to be the first in modern times to sense and discover the true character of the Ancients, and it was all the luckier for him that he did so at an age when vulgar and imperfect souls are still insensible to true greatness.
Despite this and other mentions of the Beauty of bodies, male and female alike, we nevertheless cannot state that the Homeric texts reveal a conscious understanding of Beauty. The same holds for the successive lyric poets, in whose works—with the important exception of Sappho—the theme of Beauty does not seem to be relevant. But this early point of view cannot be fully understood if we look at Beauty through modern eyes, as was often the case in the various epochs that assumed as authentic and original a 'Classical' representation of Beauty that was in reality engendered by projecting a modern point of view onto the past (think, for example, of Winckelmann’s Classicism).

The very word Kaló̂n, which only improperly may be translated by the term ‘beautiful’, ought to put us on our guard:

**Beauty is All That Pleases**
Theognis (sixth-fifth century AD)
*Elegies, I, w. 17-18*
Muses and Graces, daughters of Zeus,
you who one day
At Cadmus’ wedding sang the fair words:
‘What is beautiful is loved; what is not beautiful, is not loved.’

**What is Fair is Ever Dear**
Euripides (fifth century BC)
The Bacchae, III, w. 880-84
What wisdom, what gift of the gods is held fairer by men than a hand placed on the bowed head of the vanquished foe?
What is fair is ever dear.
1. THE CHORUS OF THE MUSES

Black-figured amphora depicting Achilles and Ajax playing astragali, 540 BC. Vatican City, Musei Vaticani

Attic red-figured cup depicting Eos with the body of her son Memnon, 490-480 BC. Paris, Musee du Louvre

arouses admiration, or draws the eye. The beautiful object is an object that by virtue of its form delights the senses, especially sight and hearing. But those aspects perceivable with the senses are not the only factors that express the Beauty of the object: in the case of the human body an important role is also played by the qualities of the soul and the personality, which are perceived by the mind’s eye more than by the eye of the body.

On the basis of these remarks we can talk of an early understanding of Beauty, but it was a Beauty bound up with the various arts that conveyed it and devoid of any unitary statute: in paeans Beauty is expressed by the harmony of the cosmos, in poetry it is expressed by that enchantment that makes men rejoice, in sculpture by the appropriate measure and symmetry of the parts, and in rhetoric by the right rhythm.

The Glance
Plato (fifth-fourth century BC)
Symposium, 211.e

But what if man had eyes to see the true beauty—the divine beauty, I mean, pure and clear and unalloyed, not clogged with the pollutions of mortality and all the colours and vanities of human life—thither looking, and holding converse with the true beauty simple and divine? Remember how in that communion only, beholding beauty with the eye of the mind, he will be enabled to bring forth, not images of beauty, but realities (for he has hold not of an image but of a reality), and bringing forth and nourishing true virtue to become the friend of God and be immortal, if mortal man may. Would that be an ignoble life?

These things, O Phaedrus and all of you, did Diotima say to me, and I was convinced by them. And, being thus convinced, I also tried to convince the others that, regarding the attainment of this end, human nature will not easily find a better helper than love.
During the rise of Athens to the status of a great military, economic and cultural power a clearer notion of aesthetic beauty began to take shape. The age of Pericles, which reached its apogee in the victorious wars against the Persians, was a time of great developments in the arts, especially in painting and sculpture. The reasons for this development may be seen principally in the need to reconstruct the temples destroyed by the Persians, in the proud exhibition of Athenian power, and in the favour accorded artists by Pericles.

To these extrinsic causes we must add the particular technical development of the figurative arts in ancient Greece. Compared to Egyptian art, Greek sculpture and painting had made enormous progress, which was to some extent fostered by the link between art and common sense.

In their architecture and in their pictorial representations, the Egyptians gave no consideration to perspective, an aspect that was subjected to abstract and rigidly respected canons. But Greek art attached primary
importance to subjective perspective. Greek painters invented foreshortening, which does not respect the objective precision of beautiful forms: the perfect circularity of a shield can be adapted to the point of view of the observer, who sees it in flattened perspective.

Similarly, in sculpture we can certainly talk in terms of empirical research whose objective was the living Beauty of the body. The generation whose members included Phidias (many of whose works are known to us only thanks to later copies) and Miron and the subsequent generation of Praxiteles created a sort of equilibrium between the realistic representation of Beauty—especially that of human forms, since the Beauty of organic forms was preferred to that of inorganic objects—and the adherence to a specific canon (kanon), analogous to the rule (nómos) of musical composition.

Contrary to what was later believed, Greek sculpture did not idealise an abstract body, but rather sought for an ideal Beauty through a synthesis of living bodies, which was the vehicle for the expression of a psychophysical Beauty that harmonised body and soul, in other words the Beauty of forms and the goodness of the soul: this was the ideal underpinning Kalokagathia, the noblest expressions of which are the poems of Sappho and the sculptures of Praxiteles.

This Beauty finds its finest expression in static forms, in which a fragment of action or movement finds equilibrium and repose, and for which simplicity of expression is more suitable than a wealth of detail. Despite this, however, one of the most important Greek sculptures constitutes a radical breach of this rule. In the Laocoon (from the Hellenic period) the scene is dynamic, dramatically described and anything but simplified by the artist. And indeed, upon its discovery in 1506, it aroused amazement and bewilderment.
2. The Artist’s Idea of Beauty

Kalokagathia
Sappho (seventh-sixth century BC)
For some the most beautiful thing on earth is a cavalry squadron, others say an army of foot soldiers, others again say a fleet of ships, but I think beauty is what you fall in love with. It’s so easy to explain. Helen, the most beautiful of all, chose the man who doused the lights of Troy: forgetful of her daughter and her parents she went far away, where Aphrodite willed, out of love for him […].

He who is beautiful is so for as long as he stands before us, he who is also good is good now and will always be so.

Laocoon
Johann Joachim Winckelmann
Monumenti antichi inediti, 1767
Finally, the general and principal characteristic of the Greek masterpieces is a noble simplicity and a calm grandeur, both in pose and expression. Just as the depths of the sea always remain motionless no matter how rough the surface may be, the expressions of the Greek figures, regardless of how much they may be stirred by the passions, always reveal a great and poised spirit. This spirit, despite the most atrocious torments, is not evident in Laocoön’s face alone. His suffering, which is shown in every muscle and tendon of his body and which can be seen merely on observing his convulsively contracted belly, without troubling to consider either the face or the other parts, makes us feel as if his pain were ours. And this pain, I say, is not at all conveyed by signs of rage in either the face or the pose. This Laocoön does not cry out horribly as in Virgil’s poem: the way in which his mouth is set does not allow of this; all that may emerge, rather, is an anguished and oppressed sigh, as Sadoletto says. Suffering of the body and greatness of spirit are distributed in equal measure throughout the body and seem to keep each other in equilibrium. Laocoön is suffering; but he is suffering like Sophocles’ Philoctetes: his torments touch our hearts, and we would like to be able to bear pain the way this sublime man bears it.
3. The Beauty of the Philosophers

The theme of Beauty was further elaborated by Socrates and Plato. The former, according to what we learn from Xenophon in his Memorabilia (whose veracity is now the subject of some doubt, given the author’s partisan stance), apparently wanted to legitimise artistic praxis on a conceptual level by identifying at least three aesthetic categories: Ideal Beauty, which represents nature by means of a montage of the parts; Spiritual Beauty, which expresses the soul through the eye (as in the sculptures of Praxiteles, who painted the eyes to make them look more realistic); and Useful, or Functional Beauty.

Plato’s position was a more complex one, and it led to the two most important concepts of Beauty elaborated over the centuries: Beauty as harmony and proportion between the parts (derived from Pythagoras), and Beauty as splendour, as expounded in the Phaedrus, which was to

Memorabilia
Xenophon (fifth–fourth century BC)
Memorabilia, III
Aristippus questioned him [Socrates] again if he knew of anything beautiful.
‘Many things,’ he replied.
‘And are they all like one another?’
‘No: on the contrary, some are often very unlike.’
‘How then can a thing be beautiful if it is unlike the beautiful?’
‘By Zeus!’ replied Socrates, ‘a man who is a beautiful runner can be quite unlike another man who is a beautiful wrestler while a beautiful shield for defence is in no way like a javelin that may be thrown with speed and power.’
‘There is no difference between this reply and the previous one,’ observed Aristippus, ‘when I asked you if you knew of any good thing.’
‘And do you think that one thing is good and another beautiful? Are you not aware that with regard to the same things all things are at once beautiful and good? In the first place, virtue is not a good thing in reference to one standard while beautiful things refer to another; further, men are said to be beautiful and good in the same respect and in relation to the same things, and, in relation to the same things, even the bodies of men are shown to be beautiful and good; and in general all things capable of being used by man are considered at once beautiful and good with respect to the things they happen to be useful for.’
‘And so even a basket for carrying rubbish is thus a beautiful thing?’
‘For sure. And a golden shield may be an ugly thing, if the former is well suited and the latter ill suited to their respective purposes.’
‘Do you mean to say that the same things may be beautiful and ugly?’
‘Of course I do,’ replied Socrates, ‘and good and bad too if it come to that: for example, what is good for hunger may be bad for fever, and what is good for fever bad for hunger; or again, what is good for a wrestler is often bad for a runner. If, therefore, a thing is well suited to its purpose, with respect to this it is beautiful and good; and, should the contrary be the case, then it is bad and ugly.’ […]
And if Socrates chanced to converse with artists who were about their craft, he would try to be useful to these persons. Once, having gone one day to Parrhasius the painter, and on chattling with him, he asked: ‘Parrhasius, is painting not a representation of what we see? In other words, you painters represent bodies tall and short, in light or in shadow, surfaces hard or soft, rough or smooth, the bloom of youth and the wrinkles of age all through the medium of colours, do you not?’

‘True,’ said Parrhasius, ‘this is what we do.’

‘And when you portray ideal types of beauty, since it is hard to find any one man who is devoid of blemish, you take from many models the most beautiful traits of each, and so make your figures appear completely beautiful?’

‘Yes, this is the way we work,’ said Parrhasius. ‘Really? Do you also think it possible to portray the characteristic moods of the soul, its charm, sweetness, amiability, pleasantness and attractiveness? Or can none of this be depicted?’

‘But Socrates,’ replied Parrhasius, ‘how can we imitate that which possesses neither linear proportion nor colour, nor any of the qualities you have just named, and—what’s more—can in no way be seen?’

‘Yet,’ continued Socrates, ‘may a man not look at someone with liking or enmity?’ ‘I believe so,’ said Parrhasius.

‘And cannot all this be shown through the expression of the eyes?’ ‘Undoubtedly.’

‘And do those who have at heart the good or ill fortunes of their friends wear the same expression as those who care nothing for them?’

‘By no means. Those who care wear a happy look when their friends are well, and look troubled when they are not.’

‘So such looks may be portrayed?’ ‘Indeed they may.’

‘And are magnificence, generosity, miserliness, ignobility, temperance, prudence, arrogance and vulgarity, nobility and freedom not evident in the face and the ways of men—be they at rest or in movement?’ ‘That’s true.’

‘Then these things too may be portrayed?’ ‘They may indeed.’

‘And is it more agreeable to look on a face whose features suggest a beautiful, good, and amiable disposition, or on one that bears the signs of ugliness, evil and hatred?’ ‘Oh, Socrates, there is a huge difference between the two.’

Another time Socrates went to the sculptor Cleiton, and said:

‘I can see that your runners and wrestlers, boxers, and pancratists are beautiful. This much I see and know. But how do you give life to your creations? How is this impression perceived by the beholder’s sight?’

And since Cleiton, who was baffled, did not answer immediately, Socrates added:

‘Do your statues not have that sense of life because you closely imitate the forms of living beings?’

‘Without a doubt,’ said Cleiton.

‘And is it through an accurate portrayal of the various parts of the body in different poses, I mean when these are raised or lowered, drawn up or outstretched, tensed or relaxed, that you succeed in making your statues look like real living beings, and attractive as them too?’

‘Certainly.’

‘And does not the faithful representation of what happens to the body in movement produce particular pleasure in the beholder?’ ‘Naturally.’

‘So shouldn’t we also portray the threatening look in the eyes of warriors, shouldn’t we imitate the look of a conqueror flushed with success?’

‘Indeed we should.’

‘In this way, then, the sculptor can depict the workings of the soul through external forms.’
I. THE AESTHETIC IDEAL IN ANCIENT GREECE

Influence Neoplatonic thinking. In Plato’s thinking Beauty has an autonomous existence, distinct from the physical medium that accidentally expresses it; it is not therefore bound to any sensible object in particular, but shines out everywhere.

Beauty does not correspond to what we see (while Socrates was notoriously ugly, he was said to shine with an inner Beauty). Since in Plato’s view the body is a dark cavern that imprisons the soul, the sight of the senses must be overcome by intellectual sight, which requires a knowledge of the dialectical arts, in other words philosophy. And so not everyone is able to grasp true Beauty. By way of compensation, art in the proper sense of the term is a false copy of true Beauty and as such is morally harmful to youth: better therefore to ban it from the schools, and substitute it with the Beauty of geometrical forms, based on proportion and a mathematical concept of the universe.
Harmony and Proportion
Plato (fifth-fourth century BC)
Timaeus, V
For the Deity, intending to make this world like the fairest and most perfect of intelligible beings, framed one visible animal comprehending within itself all other animals of a kindred nature [...]
And the fairest bond is that which makes the most complete fusion of itself and the things which it combines; and proportion is best adapted to effect such a union.

Splendour
Plato (fifth-fourth century BC)
Phaedrus. XXX
For there is no light of justice or temperance or any of the higher ideas which are precious to souls in the earthly copies of them: they are seen through a glass dimly; and there are few who, going to the images, behold in them the realities, and these only with difficulty. There was a time when with the rest of the happy band they saw beauty shining in brightness,—we philosophers following in the train of Zeus, others in company with other gods; and then we beheld the beatific vision and were initiated into a mystery which may be truly called most blessed, celebrated by us in our state of innocence, before we had any experience of evils to come, when we were admitted to the sight of apparitions innocent and simple and calm and happy, which we beheld shining in pure light, pure ourselves and not yet enshrined in that living tomb which we carry about, now that we are imprisoned in the body, like an oyster in his shell.

The Beauty of Geometrical Forms
Plato (fifth-fourth century BC)
Timaeus, 55e-56c
But, leaving this inquiry, let us proceed to distribute the elementary forms, which have now been created in idea, among the four elements.
To earth, then, let us assign the cubic form, for earth is the most immovable of the four and the most plastic of all bodies, and that which has the most stable bases must of necessity be of such a nature. Now, of the triangles which we assumed at first, which has two equal sides is by nature more firmly based than that which has unequal sides, and of the compound figures which are formed out of either, the plane equilateral quadrangle has necessarily a more stable basis than the equilateral triangle, both in the whole and in the parts. Wherefore, in assigning this figure to earth, we adhere to probability, and to water we assign that one of the remaining forms which is the least movable, and the most movable of them to fire, and to air that which is intermediate. [...] We must imagine all these to be so small that no single particle of any of the four kinds is seen by us on account of their smallness, but when many of them are collected together, their aggregates are seen. And the ratios of their numbers, motions, and other properties, everywhere God, as far as necessity allowed or gave consent, has exactly perfected and harmonised in due proportion.
Apollonian and Dionysiac

1. The Gods of Delphi

According to mythology, Zeus assigned an appropriate measure and a just limit to all beings: the government of the world thus coincides with a precious and measurable harmony, expressed in the four mottoes on the walls of the temple at Delphi: 'The most beautiful is the most just', 'Observe the limit', 'Shun hubris [arrogance]' and 'Nothing in excess'. It was on the basis of these rules that the common Greek sense of Beauty was based, in accordance with a world view that interpreted order and harmony as that which applies a limit to 'yawning Chaos', from whose maw Hesiod said that the world sprang. This was an idea placed under the protection of Apollo, who is in fact portrayed among the Muses on the western façade of the temple at Delphi. But on the opposite, eastern side of the same temple...
(dating from the fourth century BC) there is a portrayal of Dionysus, god of Chaos and the unbridled breach of all rules.

This co-presence of two antithetical divinities is not accidental, even though it was not topicalised until modern times, when Nietzsche tackled the issue. In general, it expresses the possibility, always present and periodically occurring, of an irruption of chaos into the beauty of harmony. More specifically, this marks the expression of certain important antitheses that remain unresolved within the Greek concept of Beauty, which emerges as being far more complex and problematical than the simplifications of the Classical tradition would suggest.

A first antithesis is that between beauty and sensible perception. While

Apollo
Friedrich Wilhelm Nietzsche
The Birth of Tragedy, 1872
And so, in one sense, we might apply to Apollo the words of Schopenhauer when he speaks of the man wrapped in the veil of Maya (The World as Will and Representation, I.p.416):

'Just as in a stormy sea, unbounded in every direction, rising and falling with howling mountainous waves, a sailor sits in a boat and trusts in his frail barque: so in the midst of a world of sorrows the individual sits quietly, supported by and trusting in his principium individuationis.'
Beauty is certainly perceivable, but not completely, because not all of it is expressed in sensible forms, a perilous divide opens up between appearance and Beauty: a divide that artists tried to keep closed, but one that the philosopher Heraclitus was to open up to its maximum extent, by stating that the harmonious Beauty of the world manifests itself as random flux.

A second antithesis is that between sound and vision, the two forms of perception preferred by the Greeks (probably because, unlike smell and taste, they can be referred to in terms of measurements and numerical orders): and although music was acknowledged the privilege of expressing the soul, only visible forms were accorded the definition of beauty (Kalón), in the sense of 'that which pleases and attracts'. Chaos and music thus came to constitute a sort of dark side of Apollonian Beauty, which was harmonious and visible, and as such they fell within the sphere of action of the god Dionysus.

This difference is understandable if we consider that a statue had to represent an 'idea' (and hence a sense of serene contemplation) while music was understood as something that aroused the passions.

Visible Forms
Friedrich Wilhelm Nietzsche
The Birth of Tragedy, 1872

In fact, we might say of Apollo, that in him the unshaken faith in this principium and the calm repose of the man wrapped therein receive their sublimest expression; and we might consider Apollo himself as the glorious divine image of the principium individuationis, whose gestures and expression tell us of all the joy and wisdom of appearance, together with its beauty.
2. From the Greeks to Nietzsche

A further aspect of the antithesis between Apollo and Dionysus concerns the dyad distance/nearness. Unlike certain oriental forms, Greek art and western art in general favour a correct distance from the work, with which we do not come into direct contact: by contrast, a Japanese sculpture is made to be touched, while a Tibetan sand mandala requires interaction. For the Greeks, however, Beauty was expressed by those senses that permit a distance to be maintained between the object and the observer: sight and hearing rather than touch, taste and smell. But those forms that could be heard, like music, aroused suspicion because of the involvement they imply in the soul of the listener. The rhythm of music refers to the perennial flux of things, considered discordant because devoid of a limit.

This is substantially the thrust of Nietzsche’s analysis of the antithesis.
between the Apollonian and the Dionysiac, leaving aside its youthful ingenuousness (acknowledged, moreover, by the author) and some adventurous guesswork rightly stigmatised by philologists. Serene harmony, understood as order and measure, is expressed in a Beauty that Nietzsche called **Apollonian Beauty**.

But this Beauty was at the same time a screen that attempted to conceal the presence of a disquieting, **Dionysiac Beauty**, which was not expressed in apparent forms, but over and above appearances. This was a joyous and dangerous Beauty, antithetical to reason and often depicted as possession and madness: it is the nocturnal side of the mild Attic sky, populated by initiation mysteries and obscure sacrificial rites, like the Eleusinian Mysteries and Dionysiac rites. This disturbing nocturnal Beauty was to remain concealed until the modern age (cf. Chapter XIII), only to emerge as the secret and vital reservoir of contemporary expressions of Beauty, thus revenging itself on the beautiful harmony of the Classical world.

---

**Apollonian Beauty**

Friedrich Wilhelm Nietzsche

*The Birth of Tragedy*, III, 1872

The Homeric 'naivety' can be understood only as the complete victory of the Apollonian illusion: an illusion similar to those which Nature so frequently employs to achieve her own ends. The true goal is veiled by a phantasm: and while we stretch out our hands for the latter, Nature attains the former by means of your illusion. In the Greeks the 'will' wished to contemplate itself in the transfiguration of genius and the world of art; in order to glorify themselves, its creatures had to feel themselves worthy of glory; they had to behold themselves again in a higher sphere, without this perfect world of contemplation acting as a command or a reproach. Such is the sphere of beauty, in which they saw their mirrored images, the Olympians. With this mirroring of beauty the Hellenic will combated its artistically correlative talent for suffering and for the wisdom of suffering: and, as a monument of its victory, we have Homer, the naive artist.

**Dionysiac Beauty**

Friedrich Wilhelm Nietzsche

*The Birth of Tragedy*, XVI, 1872

'We believe in eternal life,' exclaims tragedy; while music is the immediate idea of this life. Plastic art has an altogether different aim: here Apollo overcomes the suffering of the individual by the radiant glorification of the eternity of the phenomenon: here beauty triumphs over the suffering inherent in life; pain is obliterated by lies from the features of nature. In Dionysian art and its tragic symbolism the same nature cries to us with its true, undissembled voice: 'Be as I am! Amid the ceaseless flux of phenomena I am the eternally creative primordial mother, eternally impelling to existence, eternally finding satisfaction in this change of phenomena!'
Chapter I

Beauty as Proportion and Harmony

1. Number and Music

According to common sense we judge a well-proportioned thing beautiful. This allows us to explain why since ancient times Beauty has been identified with proportion—even though we must remember that the common definition of Beauty in the Greek and Roman world also encompassed the notion that proportion must always be accompanied by the pleasantness of colour (and of light). When the pre-Socratic philosophers of ancient Greece—such as Thales, Anaximander and Anaximenes, who lived between the seventh and sixth century BC—began to discuss what might be the origin of all things (they held that reality originated in water, in original infinity, and in the air) their aim was to give a definition of the world as an ordered whole governed by a single law. This also meant thinking of the world as a form, and the Greeks clearly perceived the correspondence between Form and Beauty. However, the man who was to state these things in an explicit fashion, by bringing cosmology, mathematics, natural science and aesthetics under the same umbrella, was Pythagoras and his school, from the sixth century BC.

Pythagoras (who in the course of his travels probably came into contact with the mathematical reflections of the Egyptians) was the first to maintain that the origin of all things lay in number. The Pythagoreans had a sort of holy dread of the infinite and of that which cannot be reduced to a limit, and so they looked to numbers for the rule capable of limiting reality, of giving it order and comprehensibility. Pythagoras marks the birth of an aesthetico-mathematical view of the universe: all things exist because they are ordered and they are ordered because they are the realisation of mathematical laws, which are at once a condition of existence and of Beauty.
III. BEAUTY AS PROPORTION AND HARMONY

Number
Philolaos (fifth century BC)
Fragments of the Pre-Socratics, D44B4
All things that are known have a number: without number it would not be possible to know or think anything whatsoever.

Order
Pythagoras (fifth-fourth century BC)
From Lives of the Philosophers by Diogenes Laertius
Virtue is harmony, likewise health, all good things and divinity. Consequently all things are formed in accordance with harmony.

Mathematical Ratios
Theon of Smyrna (first-second century AD)
Fragments from the Pre-Socratics, D47A19a
Eudoxus and Architas believed that the ratios constituting the chords could be expressed in numbers: and they thought that such ratios consisted in movements. Hence a speedy movement gives a high-pitched sound, like something continuously and rapidly beating at the air; while a slow movement gives a low-pitched sound, like something less rapid.

Musical Sounds
Theon of Smyrna (first-second century AD)
Fragments from the Pre-Socratics, D18A13
Lasus of Hermione, so they say, and the Pythagorean Hippasus of Metapontum used the speed and slowness of the movements from which the chords derive... Lasus transferred these numerical ratios onto vases. Taking two vases of the same size and shape, he left one completely empty and filled the other half full of liquid: on striking both vases he got the octave. When he again left one of the vases empty and filled the other only one-quarter full, on striking them he got a fourth, and likewise a fifth when he filled the vase one-third full, since the ratio of the empty [spaces] was two to one for the octave, three to two for the fifth, and four to three for the fourth.

Proportion
Bonaventure of Bagnoregio (1217-1274)
Itinerarium mentis in Deum, II, 7
Since, therefore, all things are beautiful and to some measure pleasing; and [since] there is no Beauty and pleasure without proportion, and proportion is to be found primarily in numbers: all things must have numerical proportion. Consequently, 'number is the principal exemplar in the mind of the Creator' and as such it is the principal trace that, in things, leads to wisdom. Since this trace is extremely clear to all and is closest to God, it leads us to Him through the seven differences and it causes us to know Him in all corporeal and sensible things; and, while we learn that things have numerical proportion, we take pleasure in this numerical proportion and we judge things irrefutably by virtue of the laws that govern it.

Musical Modes
Boethius (480-526)
De Musica, I, 11
Nothing is more proper to human nature than to abandon oneself to sweet modes and to be vexed by modes that are not; and this does not refer solely to individuals of a certain age or temperament, but regards all inclinations: children, young people and the old are naturally and spontaneously affected by the modes of music and thus we can say that no age is averse to the pleasures of sweet melodies. Hence we may recognise the soundness of Plato's dictum that the soul of the world was composed with musical harmony. Thanks, therefore, to what is harmonious in us we perceive the harmonious composition of sounds, and we delight in them for we understand that we are made in their likeness. Similarity is pleasing, therefore, whereas dissimilarity is odious.
The Pythagoreans were the first to study the **mathematical ratios** that govern **musical sounds**, the proportions on which intervals are based, and the relationship between the length of a string and the pitch of a note. The idea of musical **proportion** was closely associated with all rules for the production of the Beautiful. This idea of proportion runs throughout antiquity and was transmitted to the Middle Ages through the works of Boethius, written between the fourth and fifth century AD. Boethius tells how one morning Pythagoras observed that a blacksmith’s hammers produced different sounds as they struck the anvil, causing him to realise that the relationships between the sounds of the scale thus obtained were proportionate to the weight of the hammers. Boethius also observes that the Pythagoreans knew that the various **musical modes** have a different effect on the psychology of individuals, and that they spoke of hard and temperate rhythms, suitable for the education of youths, as well as suave, lascivious rhythms. Pythagoras is said to have restored the self-control of a drunken adolescent by having him listen to a melody in the Hypophrygian mode with a spondaic rhythm (since the Phrygian mode had been overexciting the boy).
2. Architectonic Proportion

The proportions that govern the dimensions of Greek temples, the intervals between the columns or the relationships between the various parts of the façade correspond to the same ratios that govern musical intervals. And in fact the idea of passing from the arithmetical concept of number to the spatio-geometrical concept of the ratios between a variety of points is a Pythagorean concept.

The tetraktys is the symbolic figure by which Pythagoreans swore their oaths, and it represents a perfect and exemplary reduction of the numerical to the spatial and of the arithmetical to the geometrical. Each side of this triangle is formed by four points and at its centre there stands a sole point, unity, from which all other numbers are generated. Four thus becomes synonymous with strength, justice and solidity; the triangle formed by three series of four numbers is and remains a symbol of perfect equality. The sum of the points that form the triangle is the number ten, and with the first ten numbers all possible numbers can be expressed. If number is the essence of the universe, then the tetraktys (or decade) represents a condensation of all universal wisdom, all numbers and all possible numerical operations. If we go on to establish numbers according to the model of the tetraktys, broadening the base of the triangle, we obtain numerical progressions in which there is an alternation of even numbers (a symbol of infinity, since it is impossible to find any point that divides the line of points into two equal parts) and odd numbers (finite, because the line always has a central point that separates an equal number of points). But these arithmetical harmonies also correspond to geometrical harmonies and the eye can continuously link up these points to form an indefinite series of connected perfect
2. ARCHITECTONIC PROPORTION

Matila Ghyka, Relationship between the Pythagorean Range and the Intervals Separating Columns in Greek Temples (Parthenon), from Le Nombre d’or, Paris, 1931

Michelangelo Buonarroti, Study for the Room of Rare Books in the Laurentian Library, c. 1556, Florence, Casa Buonarroti
equilateral triangles. This mathematical conception of the world is later found in Plato and especially in the dialogue *Timaeus*.

Between the Humanist movement and the Renaissance, an epoch that witnessed a return to Neoplatonism, the standard Platonic works were studied and celebrated as ideal models by Leonardo, by Piero della Francesca in his *De perspectiva pingendi*, by Luca Pacioli in his *De Divina Proporzione*, and by Dürer in his *On the Symmetry of Human Bodies*. The divine proportion discussed by Pacioli is the golden section, in other words the ratio that is realised in a segment AB when—once a point of division, C, has been established—AB is to AC as AC is to CB.

The *De Architectura* of Vitruvius (first century BC) was to transmit instructions—both to the Middle Ages and to the Renaissance—for the realisation of optimal architectonic proportions. After the invention of
2. ARCHITECTONIC PROPORTION

The golden section as principle of the harmonic rectangle. It has been found that this relationship is also a principle of the growth of some organisms and is at the base of many architectural and artistic compositions. The golden section is considered 'perfect' as it has the potential to be reproduced infinitely.

Mathematical Conception

Plato (fifth-fourth century BC)
Timaeus, XX

And next we have to determine what are the four most beautiful bodies which could be formed, unlike one another, yet in some instances capable of resolution into one another, for having discovered thus much, we shall know the true origin of earth and fire and of the proportionate and intermediate elements. For we shall not be willing to allow that there are any distinct kinds of visible bodies fairer than these. Wherefore we must endeavour to construct the four forms of bodies which excel in beauty, and secure the right to say that we have sufficiently apprehended their nature. Now of the two triangles, the isosceles has one form only; the scalene or unequal-sided has an infinite number. Of the infinite forms we must again select the most beautiful, if we are to proceed in due order, and anyone who can point out a more beautiful form than ours for the construction of these bodies, shall carry off the palm, not as an enemy, but as a friend. Now, the one which we maintain to be the most beautiful of all the many triangles—and we need not speak of the others—is that of which the double forms a third triangle which is equilateral. […]

Then let us choose two triangles, out of which fire and the other elements have been constructed, one isosceles, the other having the square of the longer side equal to three times the square of the lesser side [...].

I have now to speak of their several kinds, and show out of what combinations of numbers each of them was formed. The first will be the simplest and smallest construction, and its element is that triangle which has its hypotenuse twice the lesser side. When two such triangles are joined at the diagonal, and this is repeated three times, and the triangles rest their diagonals and shorter sides on the same point as a centre, a single equilateral triangle is formed out of six triangles, and four equilateral triangles, if put together, make out of every three plane angles one solid angle, being that which is nearest to the most obtuse of plane angles. And out of the combination of these four angles arises the first solid form which distributes into equal and similar parts the whole circle in which it is inscribed. The second species of solid is formed out of the same triangles, which unite as eight equilateral triangles and form one solid angle out of four plane angles, and out of six such angles the second body is completed. And the third body is made up of one hundred and twenty triangular elements, forming twelve solid angles, each of them included in five plane equilateral triangles, having altogether twenty bases, each of which is an equilateral triangle. The one element [that is, the triangle which has its hypotenuse twice the lesser side], having generated these figures, generated no more, but the isosceles triangle produced the fourth elementary figure, which is compounded of four such triangles, joining their right angles in a centre, and forming one equilateral quadrangle. Six of these united form eight solid angles, each of which is made by the combination of three plane right angles; the figure of the body thus composed is a cube, having six plane quadrangular equilateral bases. There was yet a fifth combination which God used in the delineation of the universe with figures of animals.

Leonardo da Vinci,
Viginti tre basium elevatus vacuum,
platonie solid from De Divina proportione
by Luca Pacioli,
1509.
Milan, Biblioteca Ambrosiana

m, CX.
printing his work appeared in numerous editions, with steadily more accurate diagrams and drawings.

Vitruvius’s work inspired Renaissance theories of architecture (from the De re aedificatoria by Leon Battista Alberti to Piero della Francesca, and from Pacioli to Palladio’s Quattro Libri dell’Architettura).

The principle of proportion also reappears in architectonic practice in the form of a symbolic and mystical allusion. Perhaps this is how we should understand the taste for pentagonal structures in Gothic art, especially the tracery of rose windows in cathedrals. This is also how we should see masons’ marks, in other words the personal ciphers that each cathedral builder cut into the most important stones in his construction, such as the keystones. They are geometrical patterns based on set diagrams or ‘grids’.
III. BEAUTY AS PROPORTION AND HARMONY
3. The Human Body

For the early Pythagoreans, while harmony consisted not only in the opposition between odd and even, but also in that between limited and unlimited, unity and multiplicity, right and left, male and female, straight and curved, and so on, it would seem that Pythagoras and his immediate disciples thought that, when two opposites are in contrast to each other, only one of them represents perfection: the odd number, the straight line and the square are good and beautiful, the elements placed in opposition to them represent error, evil and disharmony.

Heraclitus was to propose a different solution: if the universe contains opposites, elements that appear to be incompatible, like unity and multiplicity, love and hate, peace and war, calm and movement, harmony between these opposites cannot be realised by annulling one of them, but by leaving both to exist in a state of continuous tension. Harmony is not the absence of but the equilibrium between opposites.

Later Pythagoreans like Philolaus and Architas, who lived between the fifth and the fourth centuries BC, accepted these suggestions and introduced them into the corpus of their doctrines.

This marks the birth of an idea of equilibrium between two opposed entities that neutralise each other, a polarity between two apparently contradictory aspects that become harmonious only because they are in opposition to each other. And, once these aspects are transported to the level of visual relationships, the result is symmetry. Pythagorean speculation therefore expressed a need for symmetry that had always been alive in Greek art and went on to become one of the finest canons in the art of Classical Greece.
Let us take a look at one of those statues of young women as sculpted by the artists of the sixth century BC. Were these the same girls of whom Anacreon and Sappho were enamoured? The same girls whose smiles, gaze, gait and braided hair they found beautiful? The Pythagoreans would have explained that the girl is beautiful because in her a correct equilibrium of the humours produces a pleasing complexion, and because her limbs are arranged in correct and harmonious relation to one another, given that they are governed by the same law that governs the distance between the planetary spheres. The artist of the sixth century BC found himself obliged to create that imponderable Beauty of which the poets sang and that he himself had seen one spring morning on observing the face of his beloved, but he had to create it in stone, and fix the image of the girl in a form. One of the first
requisites of good form was precisely that of correct proportion and symmetry. And so the artist made the eyes equal, distributed the tresses equally, made the breasts equal and the arms and legs of equal correctness. At the same time, he made the folds of her dress equal and symmetrical while the same applied to the corners of her lips, turned up in that vague smile typical of such statues.

Apart from the fact that symmetry alone cannot account for the charm of that smile, we are still dealing with a fairly rigid notion of proportion. Two centuries later, in the fourth century BC, Poliditus produced a statue that later became known as the Canon because it embodies all the rules of correct proportion between the parts; but the principle underpinning the Canon is not based on the equilibrium of two equal elements. All the parts of a body had to conform reciprocally in accordance with proportional ratios in a geometrical sense: A is to B as B is to C. Vitruvius was later to express correct bodily proportions as fractions of the entire figure: the face was to be one-tenth of the total length, the head one-eighth, the length of the torso a quarter, and so on.

The Greek proportional canon was different from the Egyptian one. The Egyptians used grids whose mesh was made of equal-sized squares that prescribed fixed quantitative measures. If, for example, a human figure had
to be eighteen units tall, the length of the foot was automatically three units; that of the arm five, etcetera.

But the Canon of Policlitus no longer featured fixed units: the head was to the body as the body was to the legs, and so on. The criterion was organic, the proportions of the parts were determined according to the movement of the body, changes in perspective, and the adaptation of the figure in relation to the position of the viewer.

A passage from Plato’s *Sophist* allows us to understand that sculptors did not respect proportions in a mathematical way, but adapted them to the requirements of vision, to the standpoint from which the figure was viewed. Vitruvius was to distinguish proportion, which is the technical application of

---

**Symmetry**

Vitruvius (first century AD)

*De architectura*, 111,1

Symmetry is a proper agreement between the members of the work itself, and the metric correspondence between the separate parts and the scheme as a whole. [...] Symmetry springs from the proportion that the Greeks called analogy: no building can be satisfactorily ordered in the absence of analogy with the correct proportions of the human body.

**The Canon**

Pliny the Elder (first century AD)

*Natural History*, XXXIV, 5

Policlitus of Sicyon, a pupil of Agelades, made the Diadumenus, an effeminate figure of a youth, renowned for having been valued at one hundred talents. He also made the Doryphorus, a virile figure of a young man. The same Policlitus also created the piece that artists call the Canon, a figure that artists turn to in search of the rules of art, much as one might consult the laws. And he is considered to be the only man to have produced a work of art that embodied art itself.

**Proportion between the Parts**

Galen (second century AD)

*Placita Hippocratis et Platonis*, V, 3

Chrisippus [...] states that Beauty does not lie in the individual elements, but in the harmonious proportion of the parts, in the proportion of one finger in relation to another, of all the fingers to the whole hand, of the rest of the hand to the wrist, of this last to the forearm, of the forearm to the whole arm, and finally of all the parts to all the others, as is written in the Canon of Policlitus.

**Eurhythm**

Plato (fifth-fourth century BC)

*The Sophist*, XXIII

STRANGER: One is the art of likeness-making; generally a likeness of anything is made by producing a copy which is executed according to the proportions of the original, similar in length and breadth and depth, each thing receiving also its appropriate colour.

THEAETETUS: Is not this always the aim of imitation?

STRANGER: Not always; in works either of sculpture or of painting, which are of any magnitude, there is a certain degree of deception; for if artists were to give the true proportions of their fair works, the upper part, which is farther off, would appear to be out of proportion in comparison with the lower, which is nearer; and so they give up the truth in their images and make only the proportions which appear to be beautiful, disregarding the real ones. [...] And that which being other is also like, may we not fairly call a likeness or image? [...] And may we not, as I did just now, call that part of the imitative art which is concerned with making such images the art of likeness-making? [...] And what shall we call those resemblances of the beautiful, which appear such owing to the unfavourable position of the spectator, whereas if a person had the power of getting a correct view of works of such magnitude, they would appear not even like that to which they profess to be like? May we not call these “appearances” since they appear only and are not really like? [...] There is a great deal of this kind of thing in painting, and in all imitation. [...] And may we not fairly call the sort of art, which produces an appearance and not an image, phantastic art?
the principle of symmetry, from eurhythmy (‘venusta species commodusque aspectus’), which is the adaptation of proportions to the requirements of sight, in the sense of the above-mentioned Platonic text.

Apparently, Medieval man did not apply a mathematics of proportions to the appraisal or reproduction of the human body. One might think that this lack of interest was partly due to a devaluation of corporeity in favour of spiritual Beauty. Naturally, the world of the High Middle Ages was not unacquainted with evaluations of the human body as a prodigy of Creation, as may be found in Thomas Aquinas. Nevertheless, in the majority of cases, Pythagorean-proportional criteria were applied in order to define moral Beauty, as in the symbolism of the homo quadratus.

Medieval culture started from an idea of Platonic origin (which, moreover, was being developed at the same time within the Jewish mystical tradition too) whereby the world is seen as a huge animal, and therefore as a human being, while a human being was like the world; in other words the cosmos is like a large man and man is like a small cosmos. This marked the birth of the theory called the homo quadratus in which number, the principle of the universe, came to assume symbolic meanings based on series of numerical correspondences that were also aesthetic correspondences.

The Ancients reasoned this way: as it is in nature so must it be in art: but in many cases nature is divided into four parts. The number four became a key resolving number. Four are the cardinal points, the principal winds, the phases of the moon, the seasons; four is the constituent number of the tetrahedron of fire in the Timaeus, and four letters make up the name ‘Adam’. And four was to be, as Vitruvius taught, the number of man, since the breadth of a man with arms outstretched corresponds to his height thus giving the base and the height of an ideal square.

Four was to be the number of moral perfection, just as in some
Rabano Mauro,
*De Laudibus Sanctae Crucis*, ninth century.
Roma, Biblioteca Apostolica Vaticana, ms. Reg. lat., 124
languages ‘tetragonal’ was to come into figurative use for a person of steadfast morality. But *homo quadratus* was also to become pentagonal man, because five too is a number full of arcane correspondences and the pentad is an entity that symbolises mystical and aesthetic perfection. Five is the circular number that, when multiplied, continually comes round to itself ($5 \times 5 = 25 \times 5 = 125 \times 5 = 625$, etc.). Five are the essences of things, the elementary zones, the living species (birds, fish, plants, animals, men); the pentad is the matrix of God and it is also found in the Scriptures (the Pentateuch, the five Holy Wounds); all the more so is it to be found in man, inscribable within a circle whose centre is the navel, while the perimeter formed by the straight lines that unite the various extremities gives the figure of a pentagon. The mysticism of St Hildegard (with her concept of *anima symphonizans*) is based on the symbolism of the proportions and the mysterious allure of the pentad. In the twelfth century, Hugh of Saint Victor stated that body and soul reflect the perfection of divine Beauty, the former basing itself on the even number, imperfect and unstable, and the latter on the odd number, determined and perfect; while spiritual life is based on a mathematical dialectic in its turn based on the perfection of the decade.
None the less all we need do is compare the studies on the proportions of the human body as found in the work of a Medieval artist like Villard de Honnecourt with those of artists like Leonardo and Durer, and we can see all the importance of the maturer mathematical reflections of the theorists of Humanism and the Renaissance. In Durer the proportions of the body are based on rigorous mathematical modules. So people discussed proportion
III. BEAUTY AS PROPORTION AND HARMONY

4. The Cosmos and Nature

For the Pythagorean tradition (and the concept was to be retransmitted to the Middle Ages by Boethius), the soul and body of man are subject to the same laws that govern musical phenomena, and those same proportions are to be found in the cosmic harmony in such a way that both micro and macrocosm (the world in which we live and the entire universe) appear bound by a single rule that is at once mathematical and aesthetic. This rule is manifested in the music of the spheres: according to Pythagoras, this was the musical scale produced by the planets, each of which, in rotating around the motionless world, produces a sound whose pitch depends on the distance of the planet from the earth and, consequently, on the speed at which the planet in question is moving. The system thus emits the sweetest music, but one that we cannot hear owing to the inadequacy of our senses.

Medieval man was to develop an infinity of variations on this theme of Cosmic Harmony:

**Cosmic Harmony**
Plutarch (first-second century)
The Cessation of Oracles, XXII
Petron says that there are [...] 183 worlds arranged in the form of an equilateral triangle whose every side contains 60 worlds. The three remaining worlds are situated respectively at the three angles, but they touch those that follow one another along the sides, revolving without irregularity, as in a dance. This is proven by the number of the worlds, which is neither Egyptian nor Indian, but of Doric origin, from Sicily, through a man of Himera called Petron. I haven't read his booklet, and I don't know if it is still extant, but Hippys of Rhegium, cited by Phaneas of Eresos, says that this was the opinion and doctrine of Petron, i.e., that there were 183 worlds 'which touch one another at a point', but he does not explain what it means to say 'to touch one another at a point', nor does he adduce any other plausible elements to support this.

**Order and Measure**
Bonaventure of Bagnoregio (thirteenth century)
Commentary on the Book of Sentences, 1,43,1
Since God can only make things that are ordered according to their nature; since order presupposes number and number presupposes measure, and since only numbered things are ordered and only limited things are numbered, then God must needs have made things according to number, weight and measure.

**The Cosmos**
William of Conches (twelfth century)
Glosae super Platonem
The Beauty of the world is all that which appears in its single elements, like the stars in the sky, the birds of the air, the fishes of the sea, and men on the earth.

**Kosmos**
Isidore of Seville (560-636 AD)
Etymologies, XIII
In truth the Greeks named the world after ornament, for the diversity of the elements and the Beauty of the stars. In fact their way of calling it is kosmos, which means ornament. For nothing more beautiful than the world may be seen with the eyes of the flesh.
4. THE COSMOS AND NATURE

the musical Beauty of the world. In the ninth century, John Scotus Eriugena spoke of the Beauty of Creation, which he thought was generated by the simultaneous playing of the Same and the Different to produce a harmony in which the voices, listened to in isolation, say nothing, but once merged into a single concert produce a natural sweetness. In his *Liber duodecim quaestionum*, Honorius of Autun (twelfth century) devotes a chapter to explaining how the cosmos is organised like a cithara in which the different types of string play harmoniously together.

In the twelfth century the authors of the School of Chartres (William of Conches and Thierry of Chartres, Bernard Silvestre, Alain of Lille) re-examined the ideas found in Plato’s *Timaeus*, together with the Augustinian idea (of Biblical origin) whereby God has arranged all things in accordance with order and measure. For these men, the cosmos was a sort of continuous union made up of reciprocal consensus among things, bolstered by a divine principle that is soul, providence and destiny. The Work of God was in fact the *kosmos*, the order of all things, which stands in opposition to primordial chaos. The mediator of this work is Nature, a force inherent in things, which produces similar things from similar things, as William of Conches says in the *Dragmaticon*. And the ornament of the world, that is to say its Beauty, is the work of consummation that Nature, through an organic

![Geometrical Representations of the Notions of God, Soul, Virtue and Vice, Predestination, from *Ars Demonstrativa*, thirteenth century. Bergamo, Biblioteca Civica](image-url)
complex of causes, brought about in the world once it was created.

Beauty begins to appear in the world when the matter created becomes differentiated in terms of weight and number, circumscribed by its outlines, and takes on shape and colour; in other words. Beauty is based on the form that things assume in the creative process. The authors of the School of Chartres do not speak of a mathematically immobile order, but of an organic process the development of which can always be reinterpreted by working back to the Originator. Nature, not number, underpins this world.

Even ugly things are part of the harmony of the world, thanks to proportion and contrast. Beauty (and this was to become a persuasion common to all Medieval philosophy) also springs from the contrast of opposites, and thus even monsters have a reason and a dignity in the concept of Creation; likewise, evil within the order becomes good and beautiful because from evil springs good and, alongside it, good shines out all the better (cf. Chapter V).
5. The Other Arts

The aesthetics of proportion took on a variety of steadily more complex forms and we find this in painting too. All the treatises on the figurative arts, from the Byzantine works written by the monks of Mt Athos to Cennini’s *Tractatus* (fifteenth century), reveal an ambition within the plastic arts to attain the same mathematical level as music. In this sense it is worth taking a look at a document like the *Album or Livre de portraiture* of Villard de Honnecourt (thirteenth century): here, every figure is determined by geometrical co-ordinates.
Mathematical studies reached the apogee of precision in the Renaissance theory and practice of perspective. In itself, perspectival representation is a technical problem, but it interests us because the artists of the Renaissance saw good perspectival representation not only as correct and realistic, but also as beautiful and pleasing to the eye. The influence of the Renaissance theory and practice of perspective was to prove so strong that for many years the representations of other cultures, or of other centuries, in which these rules were not observed were considered primitive, incompetent or even downright ugly.
6. Conformity with the Purpose

In the most fully developed phase of Medieval thinking, Thomas Aquinas said that, for Beauty to exist, there must be not only due proportion but also integrity (in other words, all things must have all the parts that rightly belong to them, and hence a mutilated body is ugly), as well as clarity or splendour—because things of a clear colour are said to be beautiful. In Aquinas’s view, however, proportion is not merely the correct disposition of matter, but the perfect adaptation of matter to form, and hence a human body in conformity with the ideal conditions of humanity is to be considered in proportion. Aquinas saw proportion as an ethical value, in the sense that virtuous actions bring about correctly proportioned words and deeds in accordance with a rational law, and so we must also talk of moral Beauty (or of moral turpitude).

The principle is that things must be suited to the purpose for which they are intended, and so Aquinas would not have hesitated to define a crystal hammer as ugly because, despite the superficial Beauty of the material of which it is made, the thing would have appeared unsuited to its proper function. Beauty is the mutual collaboration between things, and so we can define as beautiful the reciprocal action of stones that, by supporting one another and thrusting against one another, provide a building with a solid base. It is the correct relationship between the intelligence and the object that the intelligence comprehends. In other words proportion becomes a metaphysical principle that explains the unity of the cosmos itself.

Proportion
Thomas Aquinas (thirteenth century)
Summa Theologiae, 1,5,4
Beauty consists of due proportion, for the senses delight in well-proportioned things.

Splendour
Thomas Aquinas (thirteenth century)
Summa Theologiae, 1,39,8
Three qualities are required for Beauty. In the first place integrity or perfection: since incomplete things, precisely because they are such, are deformed. Due proportion or harmony among the parts is also required. Finally clarity or splendour: in fact we describe things whose colours are clear and brilliant as beautiful.

Form
Thomas Aquinas (thirteenth century)
Contra gentiles, II, 81
Matter and form are of necessity mutually proportioned and adapted to one another.
Moral Beauty
Thomas Aquinas (thirteenth century)
*Summa Theologiae*, 11–111, 145–2
Spiritual Beauty consists in the fact that the conduct and the deeds of a person are well proportioned in accordance with the light of reason.

Suitability to the Purpose
Thomas Aquinas (thirteenth century)
*Summa Theologiae*, 1, 91, 3
Every craftsman tends to confer the best order upon his work, not in an absolute sense, but in relation to the desired purpose.

Mutual Collaboration
Thomas Aquinas (thirteenth century)
*Contra Gentiles*, IV, 1
Just as many stones are suited to one another and from them the house is born [...], for the same reason it is said that not only Beauty requires every thing to remain equal unto itself, but also that all things together establish a reciprocal communion each according to its own properties.
7. Proportion in History

If we consider many expressions of Medieval art and compare them with the models of Greek art, at first sight it is hard for us to think that these statues or these architectonic structures, which after the Renaissance were considered barbarous and out of proportion, could embody criteria of proportion.

The fact is that the theory of proportion has always been bound up with a philosophy of a Platonic stamp for which the model of reality was ideas, of which real things are only pale and imperfect imitations. Greek civilisation seems to have done its best to embody the perfection of the idea in a statue or in a painting, even though it is difficult to say whether Plato, when he pondered the idea of Man, was thinking of the bodies of Pollicitus or of the preceding figurative arts. Plato thought that art was an imperfect imitation of nature, in its turn an imperfect imitation of the ideal world. In any event this attempt to make artistic representation conform to the Platonic idea of Beauty was common to Renaissance artists. But there have been periods in which the schism between the ideal and the real world was more marked.

Boethius, for example, did not seem interested in concrete musical phenomena, which should embody proportion, but in archetypal rules wholly separated from concrete reality. For Boethius, the composer was one who knew the rules that govern the world of sound, while the executor was often considered a mere slave devoid of any theoretical knowledge, an
instinctive character who was all unaware of those ineffable beauties that only theory could reveal. Boethius seems almost to congratulate Pythagoras for having undertaken a study of music 'leaving aside the judgement of the hearing'. The lack of interest in the physical world of sound and in the 'judgement of the ear' is seen in the notion of the music of the spheres. Actually, if each planet produced a sound in the musical scale, all the planets together would produce a highly unpleasant discord. But Medieval theorists, wholly taken with the perfection of numerical correspondences, were unworried by this incongruity.

This clinging to a purely ideal notion of harmony was typical of an epoch marked by great crises, as was the case in the early centuries of the Middle Ages, a period in which people sought refuge in the knowledge of certain stable and eternal values, while regarding with suspicion all that was linked to corporeity, the senses and physicality. For moralistic reasons, Medieval man reflected on the transitory nature of earthly beauties and on the fact that, as Boethius says in *The Consolation of Philosophy*, external Beauty is 'yet more fleeting than the passing of flowers of spring'.

None the less it must not be thought that these theorists were insensible to the physical pleasantness of sounds, or of visible forms, nor that they were unable to reconcile abstract speculation about the mathematical Beauty of the universe with a highly pronounced taste for worldly Beauty. Proof of this lies in the enthusiasm that the same authors showed for the Beauty of light and colour (cf. Chapter IV). Nevertheless it appears that in the Middle Ages there was a manifest disparity between an
ideal of proportion and that which was represented or constructed as proportioned.

But this does not hold only for the Middle Ages. If we take the Renaissance treatises on proportion as a mathematical rule, the relationship between theory and reality appears satisfactory only as far as concerns architecture and perspective. When, through painting, we try to understand the Renaissance ideal of human Beauty, there would seem to be a gap between the perfection of the theory and variations in tastes. What were the proportional criteria common to a series of men and women considered beautiful by different artists? Can we find the same rules of proportion in the Venuses of Botticelli and Lucas Cranach and in that of Giorgione?

It is possible that artists who portrayed famous men were more interested in powerful physiques or the spiritual strength and the will to power conveyed by facial expression rather than in a correspondence with any proportional canon; but this takes nothing away from the fact that many of these men also represented an ideal of physical good looks, and one just cannot see what the proportional criteria common to the heroes of the age might have been.
Consequently it seems that throughout the centuries there was talk of the beauty of proportion, but, despite the dominant arithmetical and geometrical principles of the various epochs, the sense of this proportion changed. It is one thing to assert that there must be a correct relationship between the length of the fingers and the hand, and between these and the rest of the body; but establishing this correct relationship was a question of taste that could change with the passing centuries.

In the course of time many different ideals of proportion have been produced. Proportion as it was understood by the first Greek sculptors was not the same as the proportion of Policleitus; the musical proportions that Pythagoras wondered about were not the same as those of Medieval times, because the music that Medieval man considered pleasant was different. When the composers of the end of the first millennium had to adapt the syllables of a text to suit that form of vocalese known as the ‘Alleluia jubiius’ they found themselves faced with a problem related to the proportion between word and melody. In the ninth century, when the two voices of the diaphony abandoned unison and each began to follow its own melodic line, but without losing the consonance of the whole, once again a need arose to find a new proportional rule. The problem grew more complex with the shift from diaphony to discant and from the latter to the polyphony of the twelfth century.

In the case of an organum by Perotin—when from the background of a generating note there arises the complex movement of a counterpoint of truly Gothic boldness, and three or four voices hold sixty consonant measures on the same pedal tone to generate a variety of sounds that soar up like the pinnacles of a cathedral—the Medieval musician who turned to the texts of the tradition gave a really concrete meaning to those categories that Boethius saw as Platonic abstractions. And so things went as the history of music gradually unfolded. In the ninth century the interval of a fifth (C-G)
was still held to be an imperfect consonance, but by the twelfth century it had been admitted.

In literature, Bede in his *De arte metrica* (eighth century) makes a distinction between metre and rhythm, between Latin quantitative metre and the syllabic metre that was later to supersede it, noting how the two poetic modes each possessed a type of proportion of its own. Geoffroy de Vinsauf, in *Poetria nova* (around 1210), talks of proportion as appropriateness, and so it became right to use adjectives like 'fulvum' for gold, 'nitidum' for milk, 'praerubicunda' for the rose, and 'dulcifluum' for honey. Every style had to suit the subject matter. It is clear that here we are no longer talking about proportion as a mathematical quantity, but as a quality. The same came to hold for word order, the co-ordination of descriptions and arguments, and for narrative composition.

The builders of cathedrals followed their own proportional criterion, which was different from that of Palladio. None the less, many contemporary scholars have tried to demonstrate how the principles of ideal proportion, including the realisation of the golden section, are to be found in the works of all centuries, even when the artists did not know the corresponding mathematical rules. When proportion is seen as a strict rule, then it is noted that it does not exist in nature, and it is possible to arrive at a position like that of Burke (seventeenth century), who denied that proportion was a criterion for Beauty.

In the twilight of Renaissance civilisation, a significant idea began to gain ground: Beauty did not so much spring from balanced proportion, but from a sort of torsion, a restless reaching out for something lying beyond the mathematical rules that govern the physical world. Hence Renaissance
equilibrium was followed by the restless agitation of Mannerism. But for this change to occur in the arts (and in the concept of natural Beauty), the world had to be seen as less ordered and geometrically obvious. Ptolemy’s model of the universe, based on the perfection of the circle, seemed to embody the Classical ideals of proportion. Even Galileo’s model, in which the earth was shifted from the centre of the universe and made to revolve around the sun, did not disturb this most ancient idea of the perfection of the spheres. But with Kepler’s planetary model, in which the earth revolves along an ellipse of which the sun is one of the foci, this image of spherical perfection was thrown into crisis. This was not because Kepler’s model of the cosmos did not obey mathematical laws, but because—in a visual sense—it no longer resembled the ‘Pythagorean’ perfection of a system of concentric spheres.

Moreover, if we consider that toward the end of the sixteenth century Giordano Bruno had begun to suggest the idea of an infinite cosmos and a plurality of worlds, it is evident that the very idea of cosmic harmony had to take another path.
Against Proportion
Edmund Burke
A Philosophical Inquiry into the Origin of Our ideas of the Sublime and Beautiful, III, 4,17%
For my part, I have at several times very carefully examined many of those proportions, and found them hold very nearly or altogether alike in many subjects, which were not only very different from one another, but where one has been very beautiful, and the other very remote from beauty. With regard to the parts which are found so proportioned, they are often so remote from each other, in situation, nature, and office, that I cannot see how they admit of any comparison, nor consequently how any effect owing to proportion can result from them. The neck, say they, in beautiful bodies, should measure with the calf of the leg; it should likewise be twice the circumference of the wrist. But what relation has the calf of the leg to the neck; or either of these parts to the wrist? These proportions are certainly to be found in handsome bodies. They are as certainly in ugly ones; as any who will take the pains to try may find. Nay, I do not know but they may be least perfect in some of the most beautiful. You may assign any proportion you please to every part of the human body; and I undertake that a painter shall religiously observe them all, and notwithstanding produce, if he pleases, a very ugly figure. The same painter shall considerably deviate from these proportions, and produce a very beautiful one. And indeed it may be observed in the master-pieces of the ancient and modern statuary, that several of them differ very widely from the proportions of others, in parts very conspicuous and of great consideration; and that they differ no less from the proportions we find in living men, of forms extremely striking and agreeable. And after all, how are the partisans of proportional beauty agreed amongst themselves about the proportions of the human body? Some hold it to be seven heads; some make it eight; whilst others extend it even to ten; a vast difference in such a small number of divisions! Others take other methods of estimating the proportions, and all with equal success. But are these proportions exactly the same in all handsome men? or are they at all the proportions found in beautiful women? Nobody will say that they are; yet both sexes are capable of beauty, and the female of the greatest; which advantage I believe will hardly be attributed to the superior exactness of proportion in the fair sex.
ubi duns manumissione
missus est homo.
Light and Colour in the Middle Ages

1. Light and Colour

To this day, many people, victims of the conventional ‘Dark Ages’ image, think of the Medieval period as a ‘sombre’ epoch, even as far as colour was concerned. When evening fell, in those days, people lived in poorly lit surroundings: in huts illuminated—at best—by the fire in the hearth; in enormous castle chambers lit by torches; or in monastery cells lit by the feeble light of a lantern, while the streets of the villages and cities were dark, as well as treacherous. But these were also characteristics of the Renaissance, of the Baroque age and of successive periods that extend to the discovery of electricity.

Medieval people, however, saw themselves (or at least portrayed themselves in poetry and painting) as living in extremely bright surroundings. The striking thing about Medieval illuminated manuscripts is that, while they were probably executed in surroundings where the gloom was barely relieved by the light from a single window, they nevertheless brim with light, with a
particular effulgence engendered by the combination of pure colours: red, azure, gold, silver, white and green, devoid of nuances or chiaroscuro.

The art of the Middle Ages played on primary colours, on well-defined chromatic zones inimical to nuance, and on the combination of hues that engender light by overall concordance in preference to a light produced by enveloping colours in chiaroscuro or having them ooze beyond the limits of the figure.

In Baroque painting, for example, objects are struck by the light, and the play of volumes gives rise to bright and dark areas (see, for example, the light in Caravaggio or in Georges de La Tour). But in Medieval illumination the light seems to radiate out from the objects. They are luminous in themselves.

This is evident not only in the heyday of Flemish and Burgundian illumination (consider the Tres riches heures du Due de Berry), but also in works from the late Middle Ages, like Mozarabic illuminations, a play of violent colour contrasts between yellow and red or blue, or the Ottonian illuminations, in which the splendour of gold is brought out by cold and clear tones such as lilac, blue-green, sand yellow or blued white.

In the late Middle Ages Thomas Aquinas said (retrieving ideas that were in widespread circulation even before his time) that beauty requires three things: proportion, integrity and claritas, in other words clarity and luminosity.

---

Claritas

Thomas Aquinas (thirteenth century)

*Summa Theologiae*, II–II, 145, 2

As can be seen from the words of Dionysus, beauty comprises both splendour and suitable proportions: and in fact he states that God is beautiful ‘as the cause of the splendour and the harmony of all things.’ Thus the Beauty of the body consists in having well-proportioned limbs, with the brightness of the appropriate colour.
* * * * * * * * * * * * * *
* # * * * * * * * * * * * * T
* * * E * * * * * * * * * * * * iff *

togl of the fifth trumpet
from Beart of *oana,
*mninotic* *natus
*toridolandSoncha
kodc BN. Madrid, eighth
tury
2. God as Light

One of the origins of the aesthetic of clarity certainly derives from the fact that in numerous cultures God is identified with light: the Semitic deity Baal, the Egyptian deity Ra, and the Persian deity Ahura Mazda are all personifications of the sun or the beneficial action of light personifications that arrive naturally at the Platonic concept of Good as the sun of ideas; through Neoplatonism these images found their way into the Christian tradition.

From the Greek tradition, Plotinus inherited the idea that Beauty consists first and foremost of proportion (cf. Chapter III). Since the Greek tradition affirms that Beauty is not only *symmetria* but also *chroma*, colour, he wondered how it was possible to have a Beauty that we would define today as 'qualitative' and capable of manifesting itself in a simple chromatic sensation. In the *Enneads* (1,6) Plotinus wonders why it is that we ascribe beauty to colours and the light of the sun, or the splendour of the night stars, which are simple and do not draw their beauty from a symmetry of parts. The answer he arrives at is that 'the simple beauty of a colour is given by a form that dominates the darkness of matter, by the presence of an incorporeal light that is none other than reason and idea'. Hence the beauty of fire, which shines in a way similar to an idea. But this observation acquires sense only within the framework of Neoplatonic philosophy, for which matter is the final (decayed) stage of the descent by 'emanation' from an unattainable and supreme One. And so the light that shines out over matter can only be attributed to the reflection of the One from which it emanates. God is therefore identified with the splendour of a sort of luminous current that permeates the entire universe.

These ideas were taken up by the obscure writer Dionysus the Pseudo-Areopagite, who was probably active in the fifth century AD but who became identified by the Medieval tradition with the Dionysus converted by St Paul in the Areopagus in Athens. In his works *The Heavenly Hierarchy* and *On Divine Names*, the Pseudo-Areopagite represents God as 'light', 'fire' and 'fountain of light'. The same images are found in the greatest exponent of Medieval Neoplatonism, John Scotus Eriugena. The entire later Scholastic movement was influenced by the contribution of Arabic philosophy and poetry, which handed down visions of substances refulgent with light, ecstasies of resplendent beauty, while the ninth-century sage Al-Kindi introduced a complex cosmological scheme based on the power of stellar rays.
The Simple Beauty of a Colour
Piotinus (third century)
Enneads, 1.6

The simple beauty of a colour is derived from a form that dominates the obscurity of matter and from the presence of an incorporeal light that is reason and idea. Hence, of all bodies, fire is beautiful in itself and among the other elements it occupies the place of the idea. Its position makes it the highest [of the elements] and the lightest of all bodies, because it is nearly incorporeal; it is alone and does not accept the other elements unto itself, while the others accept it. They can be heated, but fire cannot be cooled. It is fire that first possesses colour, while the other things receive the form of colour from it. For is resplendent and brilliant, like an idea. Things inferior to fire fade in the absence of its light and are no longer beautiful, because they do not partake of the total idea of colour.

The Beauty of Fire
Dionysus the Pseudo-Areopagite
(fifth-sixth century)
The Celestial Hierarchy, XV

I believe that fire manifests that which is most divine in the celestial intelligence; for the holy authors often describe the supersubstantial substance—which has no form at all—with the symbol of fire, because fire has many aspects of the divine character, if this may fairly be said, insofar as that divine character may be described in visible things. In fact, sensible fire is present so to speak, in all things and passes through all of them without mixing with them and is detached from all of them, and, being wholly radiant, it remains at once concealed and unknown in itself and for itself. In the absence of any material through which it may manifest its own action, fire may not be grasped or seen, but it can seize all things.
A Luminous Current
Dionysus the Pseudo-Areopagite
(fifth-sixth century)

Divine Names, IV

And what shall we say of the sun’s rays taken as themselves? Light derives from Good and is the image of Goodness, hence Good is celebrated with the name of Light as the archetype that manifests itself in the image. Just as the divine Good superior to all things penetrates from the highest and noblest substances down to the lowest and yet remains above them all, without the highest of them being able to attain its excellence and without the lowest being able to escape its influence; but illuminates, produces, enlivens, contains and perfects all things suited to receiving it; and (just as) it is the measure, duration, number, order, container, cause and end of beings, so does the manifest image of divine Goodness—in other words this great sun wholly bright and ever radiant according to the most tenuous resonance of Good—illuminate all those things able to partake of it. And its light is diffused over all things while it spreads the splendours of its rays over all the visible world. And if some thing does not partake of this light, this is not to be ascribed to its obscurity or to the inadequacy of its distribution, but to the things that tend not to partake of it because of their unfitness to receive it. In reality, the ray of light, on passing through many of the things in this condition, illuminates the things that come after and there is no visible thing that it may not reach, owing to the exceeding greatness of its splendour.

God as Light
John Scotus Eriugena (ninth century)

Comment on the Celestial Hierarchy, I

Hence it happens that this universal architecture of the world is an exceedingly great light made up of many parts and many lights to reveal the pure species of intelligible things and to intuit them with the mind’s eye, as divine grace and the help of the reason work together in the heart of the wise believer. When theologians call God the Father of Lights they do well, because from Him come all things, through which and in which He manifests Himself and in the light of His wisdom they are unified and made.

The Stellar Rays
Al Kindi (ninth century)

De roditis, II

For every star pours forth in all directions rays whose diversity, having so to speak been blended into one, varies the contents of each place, since in each diverse place the tenor of the ray—which derives from the overall harmony of the stars—will differ in its turn. Moreover, since this harmony is continuously modified by the continuous movement of the planets and the other stars, the world of the elements and all its contents are continuously moved into a different condition, coming into being in accordance with the exigencies of the harmony of the moment, although as far as concerns the human senses certain aspects of the world seem permanent. [...] It is clear, therefore, that all the different places and times constitute different individuals in this world and that this is the work of the celestial harmony through the rays it projects, which change continuously, a fact that is also manifest to the senses with regard to this and other phenomena. [...] Therefore the diversity of things that appear in the world of elements in any given moment proceeds mainly from two causes: the diversity of matter and the different action of the stellar rays. Since the disparity affecting the various forms of matter may vary greatly, different things are produced in the various places and times. Hence we find that some things differ in genus, others in species, and others again only in number.
3. Light Wealth and Poverty

The concept of *claritas* is underpinned by more than just philosophical reasons. Medieval society was made up of the rich and powerful, and the poor and the underprivileged. Although this is not a characteristic of Medieval society alone, in the societies of Antiquity and the Middle Ages in particular the difference between the rich and poor was more marked than it is in modern Western and democratic societies, also because in a society with scant resources and a system of trade based on barter, periodically scourged by endemic plagues and famines, power finds its exemplary manifestation in arms, armour and sumptuous clothing.

In order to manifest their power, Medieval nobles adorned themselves
with gold and jewels and wore clothing dyed with the most precious colour* like purple. Artificial colours derived from minerals or vegetables thus represented wealth, while the poor wore only fabrics in drab and modest colours. It was normal for a peasant to wear grey or brown clothes made of rough natural fabrics, not dyed, threadbare, and almost always dirty. A green or red surcoat, not to mention an ornament made of gold or precious stones (which were often what we would now call hard stones, like agate or onyx), were rare and admirable things. The richness of colours and the splendour of the gems were marks of power, and thus objects of desire and marvel.

And since even the castles of the period, which we are by now accustomed to see as fabulous turretted affairs thanks to Romantic and Oisneyesque transformations, were in reality crude strongholds—sometimes even made of wood—at the centre of a defensive bailey, poets and travellers dreamed of splendid castles of marble and gemstones. They invented them, as St Brendan and Mandeville did in the course of their travels, and sometimes perhaps they really did see them but described them as they ought to have been in order to be beautiful, as Marco Polo did.

To understand how expensive dyestuffs were, just think of the work required for the production of illuminated texts and for the manufacture of clothing.

Clothing
Jean de Meung and Guillaume de Lorris
(thirteenth century)
Le roman de la rose, vol. 1, w. 1051-1097
Wealth wears purple and gold. This outfit is worth a fortune. Now I’m no sycophant and I can’t tell tall stories or lies. In fact, I confound all liars, but I never saw an outfit like this in all my life. The red suit with fringes all over and studded with scenes in gold and glittering gems: stories of dukes and sovereigns. The neckline is adorned. I see, and richly too, with a gold-inlay border: enamel and niello work. Enhanced by this, the fabric sparkles and glitters. Oh so very many marvellous things, I can assure you: precious stones, pearls, rubies, amber, diamonds. Lights and reflections that all but dazzle you. All is of fine, rare workmanship. The waist is clasped tight by a belt, also splendid and really elegant, very grand. I look at the buckle: a stone masterfully cut and faceted. This not merely precious, as it should be, but also has virtue. Yes, I mean to say, the possessor may live tranquilly, without the fear of being poisoned one day: he is protected, insured, be he prince or emperor. This is a stone of great value and it’s worth more to the powerful than all the gold of Rome. Mordant stones are a different matter for they cure toothache, and if you look at them for a few minutes your missing teeth will grow in again. The big heavy studs are of bezant. A pretty circlet of spun gold holds the hair in place. I have introduced you to Dame Riches, gold and splendour.

Purple
Chretien de Troyes (twelfth century)
Erec et Enide, verses 1583-1617
He who received the order bore the mantle and the tunic, which was lined with white ermine as far as the sleeves; at the cuffs and neck, so that nothing might be concealed there were over a hundred marks in beaten gold with stones of the greatest power, violet and green, turquoise and amber, set all over the golden surface... There was an ounce of gold in the buckles; on the one side there was a hyacinth, and on the other a ruby that glowed with greater radiance than a carbuncle. The lining was of white ermine, the finest and most beautiful you could see. The purple robe was cunningly worked with little crosses in various colours, violet and vermilion and turquoise, white and green, violet and yellow.

Precious Stones
Unknown (fourteenth century)
The Este Lapidary
Let us also say that stones adorn vases and instruments and likewise apparel and that they aid those who carry them, as is convenient, in many perilous situations, and thus they procure many benefits. Hence the nobles and the wealthy seek them...
vivid and brilliant colours, as is borne out by works like the *Schedula diversarum artium* of Theophilus, or the *De artiilluminandi* written by an unknown author of the fourteenth century. On the other hand the underprivileged, whose lot was to live in a natural environment that was certainly harsher and tougher, but more wholesome than it is today, could enjoy only the spectacle of nature, the sky, sunlight and moonlight, and flowers. And hence it is natural that their instinctive concept of Beauty was closely linked with the variety of colours that nature offered them.
out and wear them for this purpose, although they do not serve as much as they think. And this comes about because they buy them without thinking and carry them on their person. And while these stones cannot serve for all things, they none the less have some efficacy, and precisely for this reason such people are honoured, received and appreciated; but sometimes these stones cannot really do what people believe them capable of, and while those who have dealings with such people see the reasons for this want of success, they dare not tell them so out of great wickedness of heart.

Gems
Giacomo da Lentini (thirteenth century)
Nor diamond nor emerald or sapphire
Or any other precious stone;
Topaz or hyacinth or ruby.
Or the heliotrope, which certainly has much virtue. Nor the amethyst, or the fine carbuncle. That most resplendent thing, Possess the beauty of my beloved. With her joyous love. She who in virtue surpasses all things And resembles a star in her splendour Is more beautiful than any rose or flower. May the Lord Jesus give her life and gaiety, And may her great esteem and honour increase.

The Great Kaan’s Palace
Marco Polo (thirteenth century)
Travel, LXXI
In the middle of these circuits of walls rises the Great Kaan’s palace, which is built as I shall tell you. It is the largest that was ever seen. Towards the north, it touches the last of the walls we have spoken of: but, on the south side, there is an empty space before it, where the barons and soldiers walk. It has no upper floor, but the basement is ten palms higher than the ground surrounding it, and the roof is surpassingly high. The inside walls of the halls and rooms are all covered with gold and silver, and on them are painted beautiful pictures of ladies and knights and dragons and beasts and birds and divers other things. The ceiling is also made in such a way that one sees nothing else on it, but pictures and gold. The great hall is so vast and large that quite six thousand men could banquet there.

Illumination
Unknown author (fourteenth century)
De arte illuminandi, I
I intend to describe, first of all without any contention, but in a friendly way and in a simple form, some things about the art of illuminating books with both pen and paintbrush; and although this has been divulged before by many writers, none the less, in order to clarify the most expeditious and rational processes, so that the experts may find their opinions corroborated and go on to greater things, while the unskilled, desirous of learning this art, may easily and clearly understand and practise it. I shall give
3. LIGHT, WEALTH AND POVERTY

... after a brief wait, remove the water covering it, without remixing the substance. Before fixing the binding medium at the exact point where you want to work on the parchment you should always test it on a similar parchment to see if it has been well mixed; once it has dried, put a little gold over it and see if it burnishes well. If there is an excess of honey, you can remedy matters by taking the jar and pouring ordinary fresh water over the substance, without remixing. It will become better if it is kept for some time; then remove the water again, still without any shaking. And if you require a stronger mix, add more gum, that is to say sugar or honey water, according to requirements and as you please. And since in these matters practice is better than theory, thus I shall not trouble to explain my knowledge in detail: ‘a word is enough to the wise’.

The Beauty of Nature
Dante Alighieri (1265-1321)
Purgatorio VII, vv. 70-8
‘Twixt hill and plain there was a winding path Which led us to the margin of that dell. Where dies the border more than half away Gold and fine silver, and scarlet and pearl-white, The Indian wood resplendent and serene. Fresh emerald the moment it is broken. By herbage and by flowers within that hollow Planted, each one in colour would be vanquished,
As by its greater vanquished is the less.

A White Deer
Francesco Petrarch (1304-74)
Conzoniere, CXC
A white doe appeared before me On the greensward, with homs of gold. Between two river banks, in the shade of a laurel tree As the sun rose over the springtime. She looked so sweetly proud. That I left all my toil to follow her: As the miser whose delight in seeking treasure Assuages all his pains. Around her fair neck was writ in diamond and topaz Touch me not, for Caesar wills my freedom.’ The sun was already nearing the noonday peak. And my eyes were weary from gazing, but not sated When I fell into the water, and she vanished.
4. Ornamentation

One of the first documents concerned with the Medieval sense of colour is to be found in a work, written in the seventh century, which was to have a remarkable influence on successive civilisation, the *Etymologies* of Isidore of Seville. In Isidore’s view, the purpose of some things in the human body is utility, while that of others is *decus*, that is to say ornamentation, beauty and pleasure. Later authors, like Thomas Aquinas for example, thought that a thing was beautiful provided that it was suited to its function, in the sense that a mutilated body—or an excessively small one—or an object incapable of correctly performing the function for which it was conceived (like a crystal hammer for example) was to be considered ugly even if produced with valuable materials. But let us accept Isidore’s distinction between useful and beautiful: just as the decoration of a façade adds Beauty to buildings and rhetorical decoration adds Beauty to discourses, so does the...
human body appear beautiful thanks to natural ornaments (the navel, the
gums, the breasts), as well as artificial ones (clothing and jewellery).

Among ornaments in general the fundamental ones are those based on
light and colour: marble is beautiful because of its whiteness, and metals for
the light that they reflect. The air itself is beautiful, because \textit{aes-aeris} (states
Isidore with his highly debatable etymological technique) is thus called for
the splendour of \textit{aurum}, i.e. gold. Precious stones are beautiful because of
their colour, and colour is simply captured sunlight and purified matter.

The eyes are beautiful if they are bright and the most beautiful of all are
blue-green eyes. One of the prime qualities of a beautiful body is pink skin
and, according to Isidore the etymologist the word \textit{venustas}, 'physical Beauty',
comes from \textit{venis}, i.e. the blood, while \textit{formosus}, 'beautiful', derives from \textit{formo},
which is the heat that moves the blood; from \textit{sangue} (blood) also comes
\textit{sanus}, said of those whose complexion was not pale, but healthily pink.
Furthermore, Isidore says that the expression \textit{delicatus} (delicate), when used
to describe a person's aspect, derives from the \textit{deliciae} (delicacies) served
with a good meal and he even hazards a classification of the character of
some peoples based on the way they lived and fed, still employing far-
FETCHED etymologies. Hence the Gauls, whose name allegedly derived from
\textit{gala}, 'milk' in Greek, on account of the whiteness of their skins, were
ferocious because of the climate in which they lived.
5. Colours in Poetry and Mysticism

In poetry this sense of brilliant colour is ever present: grass is green, blood is red, milk is pure white. Superlatives exist for every colour (like *praerubicunda* for roses) and a single colour has many shades, but no colour fades away in zones of shadow. We might quote Dante's 'sweet colour of oriental sapphire', or Guinizzelli's 'snow-white countenance tinted in carmine', or the sword Durandal in the *Song of Roland* that glittered 'clere et blanche' in the sunlight. In Dante's *Paradiso* we find luminous visions like flames magnificent may follow from one spark's first feebleness or 'Then, as they cried, a further brilliance came, faint at the first, as comes at evenfall.' The mystical pages of Hildegard of Bingen contain visions of coruscating flame. In describing the Beauty of the first angel, Hildegard talks of a Lucifer

---

**The Oriental Sapphire**

Dante Alighieri (1265-1321)

*Purgatorio* 1, w. 13-24

Sweet colour of the oriental sapphire. That was upgathered in the cloudless aspect Of the pure air, as far as the first circle. Unto mine eyes did recommence delight Soon as I issued forth from the dead air. Which had with sadness filled mine eyes and breast. The beauteous planet that to love incites. Was making all the orient to laugh. Veiling the Fishes that were in her escort.

To the right hand I turned, and fixed my mind Upon the other pole, and saw four stars Ne'er seen before save by the primal people.

---

**Luminous Visions**

Dante Alighieri (1265-1321)

*Paradiso* XIV, w. 67-75

And lo! all round about of equal brightness Arose a lustre over what was there. Like an horizon that is clearing up. And as at rise of early eve begin Along the welkin new appearances. So that the sight seems real and unreal. It seemed to me that new subsistences Began there to be seen, and make a circle Outside the other two circumferences.

---

**Coruscating Flame**

Hildegard of Bingen (1098-1179)

*Liber Scivio*. II, vision 2

Then I saw a bright light, and in this light the figure of a man the colour of a sapphire, which was all blazing with a gentle glowing fire. And that bright light bathed the whole of the glowing fire, and the glowing fire bathed the bright light, and the bright light and the glowing fire poured over the whole human figure, so that the three were one light in one power of potential.

And again I heard the living Light, saying to me: 'This is the perception of God's mysteries whereby it can be distinctly perceived and understood what is that Fullness. Whose origin was never seen, and in Which that lofty strength never fails that founded all the sources of strength. For if the Lord were empty of His own vitality, what then would have been His deeds? And therefore in the whole work it is perceived Who the Maker is. Therefore you see a bright light, which without any flaw of illusion, deficiency or deception, designates the Father; and in this light the figure of a man the colour of a
(before the fall) adorned with gems that sparkled like a starry sky, so that the countless glittering beams that shone out from the splendour of all his ornaments flooded the world with light ([Liber divinorum operum]).

Indeed, it is in the Middle Ages that we find the figurative technique that best exploits the vividness of simple colour allied to the vividness of the light that permeates it: the stained-glass windows of Gothic cathedrals. Gothic churches are swept by blades of light that penetrate from the windows, but are filtered by stained glass elements connected by lead strips. These were already present in Romanesque churches, but with the advent of the Gothic style the walls got higher to come together in the ogival vault.

The space for stained-glass windows and rose windows was increased and the walls, thus pierced, were supported more by the counter-thrust of the flying buttresses. The cathedral was built specifically to enhance the effects of the light that flooded in through a tracery of structures.

Archbishop Suger, who, for the greater glory of the faith and of the kings of France, designed the Abbey of Saint Denis (initially in the Romanesque style) tells us how this spectacle entranced Medieval men and women. Suger describes his church in highly emotive tones, thrilled both by the Beauty of the treasures it contained, and by the play of light entering by the windows.

As the flame has three qualities, so there is one God in three Persons. How? A flame is made up of brilliant light and red power and fiery heat. It has brilliant light that it may shine, and red power that it may endure, and fiery heat that it may burn. Therefore, by the brilliant light understand the Father, Who with paternal love opens His brightness to His faithful; and by the red power which is in the flame that it may be strong, understand the Son, Who took on a body born from a Virgin, in which His divine wonders were shown; and by the fiery heat understand the Holy Spirit, Who burns ardently in the minds of the faithful. But there is no flame seen where there is neither brilliant light nor red power nor fiery heat; and thus also where neither the Father nor the Son nor the Holy Spirit is known God is not properly worshipped. Therefore as these three qualities are found in one flame, so Three Persons must be understood in Unity of the Divinity.
6. Colours in Everyday Life

This taste for colour was manifested in fields other than art, namely in life and in everyday habits, in dress, in decorations, and in weapons. In his fascinating analysis of late Medieval tastes in colours (The Waning of the Middle Ages), Huizinga mentions the enthusiasm of the chronicler Froissart for 'ships with their fluttering flags and pennants and the colourful coats of arms glittering in the sun. Or the play of the sunlight on the helmets, armour, spear points, plumes and standards of knights on the march.'

Then there are the colour preferences mentioned in the Blason des couleurs, where the author praises the combinations of pale yellow and azure, orange and white, orange and pink, pink and white, and black and white; and the representation described by La Marche, in which a damsel dressed in purple silk appears on a mule caparisoned in light blue silk, led by three men dressed in vermilion silk with green cloaks in the same material.
IV. LIGHT AND COLOUR IN THE MIDDLE AGES
7. The Symbolism of Colours

Medieval man firmly believed that everything in the universe had a supernatural significance, and that the world was like a book written by the finger of God. Every animal had a moral or mystical significance, as did every stone and every plant (and this is recounted in the bestiaries, lapidaries and the herbals). Hence there was a tendency to attribute positive or negative significance to colours too, despite the fact that scholars occasionally disagree on the significance of a given colour. This happened for two reasons: in the first place because in medieval symbolism one thing could have two opposite meanings depending on the context in which it was seen (and thus the lion sometimes symbolised Christ and sometimes the Devil); in the second place the Middle Ages lasted almost ten centuries, and over such a long period of time changes occurred in taste and persuasions regarding the significance of colours. It has been observed that in the early centuries blue, together with green, was a colour held in low esteem, probably because of the fact that at first it had proved impossible to obtain vivid and brilliant shades of blue, with the result that clothes of this colour looked drab and dull.
But from the twelfth century onward blue became a prized colour: it suffices to think of the mystical value and the aesthetic splendour of the blue used in the stained-glass windows of cathedrals, which dominates the other colours and contributes to filtering the light in a 'celestial' manner. In certain periods and in certain places black was a regal colour, in others it was the colour of mysterious knights who concealed their identities. It has been noted that in the romances of the Arthurian cycle red-haired knights are cruel, traitorous knaves, while some centuries previously Isidore of Seville thought that of all the hair colours blond and red were the finest.

In the same way red surcoats and caparisons expressed courage and nobility, despite the fact that red was also the colour of executioners and harlots. Yellow was considered the colour of cowardice and was associated with pariahs and social outcasts, the insane, Muslims and Jews; nevertheless it was also celebrated as the colour of gold, seen as the brightest and most precious of metals.
8. Theologians and Philosophers

These references to the tastes of the epoch are necessary in order to understand the full import of theoretical observations on colour as the cause of Beauty. If these widespread tastes are not borne in mind, then remarks like those made by Thomas Aquinas (Summa Theologica I,39,8), according to whom beauty is associated with brightly coloured things, would risk seeming superficial. Yet it is precisely in cases like this one that theorists were influenced by common sensibilities. In this sense Hugh of Saint Victor (De tribus Diebus) praises the colour green as the most beautiful of all, symbol of springtime, image of future rebirth (in which the mystical reference does not cancel out the gratification of the senses) while the same marked preference was shown by William of Auvergne, who backed up his point of view with arguments based on psychological grounds, in the sense that green was allegedly midway between white, which dilates the pupil, and black, which contracts it. We are in the century in which Roger Bacon was proclaiming that Optics was the new science destined to solve all problems. Scientific speculation on light came to the Middle Ages by way of De aspectibus or Perspectiva, written by the Arab Alhazen between the tenth and eleventh centuries, a work taken up again in the twelfth century by Vitellione in his De perspectiva. In the Roman de la Rose, the allegorical summa of the most progressive branch of Scholasticism, Jean de Meung, speaking through the mouth of Nature, expatiates at length on the marvels of the rainbow and
the miracle of curved mirrors, in which dwarfs and giants find their respective proportions reversed and their figures distorted or turned upside down. Medieval man was aware that the qualitative concept of Beauty was not compatible with its proportional definition. As long as pleasing colours were appreciated without critical pretensions and as long as use was made of metaphors within the ambit of a mystical discourse or of vague cosmologies, a glaring contradiction of this sort might well have passed unnoticed. But the Scholastic movement of the thirteenth century was to address this problem too.

At this point we ought to consider the cosmology of light proposed by Robert Grosseteste. In the commentary to the Hexaemeron he tries to resolve the contrast between qualitative and quantitative principles, and he defines light as the maximum expression of proportion, since it is identity. And, as identity is proportion par excellence, this therefore justifies the undivided Beauty of the Creator as the source of light, given that God, who is supremely simple, is the greatest harmony and proportion unto itself. Grosseteste's Neoplatonic approach led him to conceive an image of the universe formed by a single flux of luminous energy that was at once the source of Beauty and Being. Through a progressive process of rarefaction and condensation, the heavenly bodies and the natural zone of the elements derive from this single light. The proportion of the world, therefore, is the mathematical order in which light, in its creative diffusion, materialises according to the various resistances imposed by matter (cf. Chapter III). As a whole, the concept of creation emerges as a concept of Beauty, both for its proportions and for the...
Basil says: 'This nature is created in such a manner that there can be nothing more pleasing to the thoughts of the mortals who enjoy it. The first word of God created nature from light and dispelled darkness and sorrow, instantly making all species happy and joyful.' Light is beautiful in itself, since 'its nature is simple, and it has in itself all things together'. Hence it is above all unity and proportion unto itself in a most harmonious way by virtue of likeness; but the harmony of proportions is Beauty. Hence, even without the harmonious proportion of corporeal forms, light is beautiful and most pleasing to the eye. Thus the golden Beauty of the light is beautiful for its scintillating radiance and the stars appear most beautiful to the sight even though we cannot see any Beauty deriving from the composition of the parts or from the proportions of the figure, but only the Beauty that derives from the splendour of the light. For, as Ambrose says: 'the nature of light is such that its graces do not consist in number, measure or weight, as it is with other things, but in its aspect. It is light itself that makes the other parts of the world worthy of praise.'
immediate effect of light, which is *maxime pulchriorificativa*.

Bonaventure of Bagnoregio takes up a metaphysics of light in Aristotelian terms. In his view, light is the substantial form of bodies. In this sense light is the principle of all Beauty. Light is *maxime delectabilis* because it is through this medium that we have the creation of the range and variety of colours and of luminosity, on earth and in the heavens. Light can be considered from three points of view. As *lux* it is considered in itself, as pure diffusion of creative force and the origin of all movement; from this standpoint it penetrates even into the bowels of the earth forming therein minerals and the seeds of life, conferring upon stones and minerals that *virtue of the stars*. As *lumen* it possesses *luminous being* and is conveyed by transparent means through space. As *colour* or *splendour* it appears reflected by the opaque body that it strikes. Visible colour basically comes into being when two lights meet, in other words when the light irradiated through diaphanous space brings to life the light incorporated in the opaque body. Bonaventure is inclined to emphasise the cosmic and ecstatic aspects of an aesthetics of light. The finest pages on Beauty are in fact those in which he describes the beatific vision and celestial glory: in the body of the individual regenerated in the resurrection of the flesh, light will shine out in its four fundamental qualities: *claritas*, which illuminates; *invulnerability*, which means that nothing can corrupt it; *agility*; and *penetrability*.

Thomas Aquinas held that light was to be reduced to an active quality which ensues from the substantial form of the sun and finds in the diaphanous body a preparedness to receive and transmit it. This *affectus lucis in diaphano* is called *lumen*. For Bonaventure, therefore, light was fundamentally a metaphysical reality, while for Aquinas it was a physical reality. Merely by reflecting upon these philosophical speculations, it is possible to understand the significance of light in Dante's *Paradiso*.

---

**The Metaphysics of Light**

*Bonaventure of Bagnoregio* (1217-74)

*Sermons*, VI,

What a splendour there will be when the light of the eternal sun shall illuminate the souls in glory... An extraordinary jay cannot be concealed, if it break out in delight or in rejoicing and song for all those for whom the kingdom of heaven will come.

**Substantial Form**

*Bonaventure of Bagnoregio* (1217-74)

*Commentary on the Book of Sentences*, II, 12.1; 11.13.2,

Light is the common nature found in all bodies, be they celestial or of this world. I... I Light is the substantial form of bodies and, as far as bodies partake of it, they possess being.

**Dante and Light**

*Dante Alighieri* (1265-1321)

*Paradiso*, XXX. w. 97-120

O splendour of God! by means of which I saw The lofty triumph of the realm veracious. Give me the power to say how it I saw! There is a light above, which visible Makes the Creator unto every creature. Who only In beholding Him has peace. And it expands itself in circular form To such extent that its circumference Would be too large a girdle for the sun. The semblance of it is all made of rays Reflected from the top of Primal Motion, Which takes therefrom vitality and power And as a hill in water at its base Mirrors itself, as if to see its beauty When affluent most in verdure and in flowers. So, ranged aloft all round about the light. Mirrored I saw in more ranks than a thousand All who above there have from us returned And if the lowest row collect within it So great a light, how vast the amplitude Is of this Rose in its extremest leaves!
Chapter

The Beauty of Monsters

1. A Beautiful Representation of Ugliness

Every culture has always accompanied its own concept of Beauty with its own idea of Ugliness, even though—in the case of archaeological finds—it is hard to establish whether the thing portrayed was really considered ugly or not: to Western eyes, certain fetishes and certain masks from other cultures seem to represent horrible or deformed creatures, while for natives they can be or could have been portrayals of positive values.

Greek mythology possesses a wealth of creatures like fauns, Cyclopes, chimaeras and minotaurs, or divinities like Priapus, considered monstrous and extraneous to the canons of Beauty as expressed in the statuary of Poliditus or Praxiteles; none the less the attitude toward these entities was...
Struggle between the Dragon, the Woman, Her Son, Michael and His Angel, from Beatus of Lićbana. Commentary to the Apocalypse, Beatus of Fernando I and Sania. Code B.N, eighth century. Madrid, Biblioteca National

Socrates as Silenus
Plato (fifth-fourth century BC)
Symposium, 215-22
I say, that he is exactly like the busts of Silenus, which are set up in the statuaries’ shops, holding pipes and flutes in their mouths; and they are made to open in the middle, and have images of gods inside them. I say also that he is like Marsyas the satyr. You yourself will not deny. Socrates, that your face is like that of a satyr. [...] See you how fond Socrates is of the fair? He is always with them and is always being smitten by them, and then again he knows nothing and is ignorant of all things—such is the appearance which he puts on. Is he not like a Silenus in this? To be sure he is: his outer mask is the carved head of the Silenus; but O my companions in drink, when he is opened, what temperance there is residing within!

Lack
William of Auvergne (thirteenth century)
Tractatus de bono et mal
We would say that a man with three eyes or a man with only one eye is physically displeasing; the former for having that which is improper, the latter for not having what is fit and suitable...

The Beauty of the Devil
Bonaventure of Bagnoregio (1217-74)
Commentary on the Book of Sentences, 1.31.2
The Beauty of the image or the painting refers to its model in a manner that is not worthy of veneration in itself, as when the image of the Blessed Nicholas is venerated; but Beauty refers to the model in such a way that it is to be found in the image too, and not solely in the subject it represents. Thus two modes of Beauty may be found in the image, although it is obvious that there is only one subject of the image. For it is clear that the image is called beautiful when it is well painted, and it is also called beautiful when it is a good representation of the person whose image it is. And that this is another cause of Beauty emerges from the fact that one (mode of Beauty) can be present in the absence of the other, which is precisely why we may say that the image of the Devil is beautiful when it well represents the turpitude of the Devil and
not always one of repugnance. In his *Dialogues*, Plato frequently discusses Beauty and Ugliness, but faced with the moral greatness of Socrates he smiles at the latter's ill-favoured appearance. Various aesthetic theories, from Antiquity to the Middle Ages, see Ugliness as the antithesis of Beauty, a discordance that breaks the rules of that proportion (cf. Chapter III) on which both physical and moral Beauty is based, or a lack of something that a creature should by nature possess. In any case a principle is admitted that is observed almost uniformly: although ugly creatures and things exist, art has the power to portray them in a beautiful way, and the Beauty of this imitation makes Ugliness acceptable. There is no lack of evidence regarding this concept from Aristotle to Kant. If we go no further than these reflections, the question is simple: the Ugliness that repels us in nature exists, but it becomes acceptable and even pleasurable in the art that expresses and shows 'beautifully' the ugliness of Ugliness. But up to what point does a beautiful representation of Ugliness (or of monstrosity) lend it some degree of fascination? Medieval man had already set himself the problem of a beautiful representation of the Devil, a problem that was to resurface in all its intensity in the Romantic period.

It is no accident in the late Classical period and above all in the Christian period, that the problem of Ugliness becomes more complex. Hegel puts this very well when he remarks that with the advent of the Christian sensibility and of the art that conveyed it central importance is reserved (especially as far as Christ and his persecutors are concerned) for pain, suffering, death, torture. Hell and the physical deformations suffered both by victims and their tormentors.

---

**The Representation of Ugliness**

Immanuel Kant

*Critique of Judgement* 1.2.48.1790

A natural beauty is a beautiful thing: artistic beauty is a beautiful representation of a thing. In order to appraise a beauty of nature, as such, I do not require any previous concept of what sort of thing the object is meant to be, i.e., I do not have to know its material finality (its end), for it is the form itself—and not knowledge of the end—that pleases us on its own account. But, however, if the object is presented as a product of art and is as such to be defined as beautiful, then, given that art always presumes an end in the cause (and in its causality), we must first found our view on a concept of what the thing is intended to be. And, since the agreement of the manifold within a thing for its internal definition as an end constitutes the perfection of the thing, in any appraisal of the beauty of art the perfection of the thing must be also taken into account—an aspect that is wholly irrelevant when appraising a beauty of nature as such. It is true, especially when appraising animate objects of nature, e.g., men or horses, that objective finality is commonly taken into account in order to make a judgment of their beauty; but such judgments are no longer purely aesthetic, i.e., mere judgments of taste. Nature is no longer evaluated because it appears like art but because it really is art albeit of a superhuman sort; and the teleological judgement serves as a basis and condition of the aesthetic (judgment), which the latter must take into account. In such a case, when we say, for example/There is a beautiful woman,' what we are actually thinking is that nature has made her in such a way that her form is an excellent portrayal of the ends present in the female figure. For we must look beyond mere form to a concept if we are to enable the object to be thought of in such a way through a logically conditioned aesthetic judgment.

Fine art reveals its superiority in the beautiful descriptions it gives of things that in nature would be ugly or unpleasant. Even though they are evils, the Furies, diseases, war's
devastation, and so on can be very beautifully described, and even represented in pictures. Only one kind of ugliness can be represented in conformity with nature without destroying all aesthetic pleasure, and therefore artistic beauty: namely, that which arouses disgust. For, in this singular sensation that depends solely on the imagination, the object is represented as if—so to speak—our enjoyment of it were obligatory, while we reject it violently: thus, as far as our sensation is concerned, the artificial representation of the object may no longer be distinguished from the nature of the object itself; and hence it cannot possibly be considered beautiful.

The Representation of Suffering
Georg Wilhelm Friedrich Hegel
Aesthetics, III, 1, c 1798-1800

The true critical point in this life of God is the one in which he abandons his individual existence as this man, the Passion, suffering on the cross, the Calvary of the spirit, the torments of death. Now, insofar as here it is implicit in the content itself that corporeal, outward appearance, immediate existence as an individual, is revealed by the pain of its own negativity as the negative, so that the spirit may attain its own truth and its own heaven through the sacrifice of the sensible and of subjective singularity, this sphere of representation is more detached than any other from the classical plastic ideal. In fact, on the one hand, the earthly body and the fragility of human nature are generally elevated and honoured for the fact that it is God himself that appears in them; on the other hand, however, it is precisely this humanity and corporeity that is posited as a negative and appears through suffering, while in the classical ideal it loses none of its undisturbed harmony with the spiritual and the substantial. The forms of Greek Beauty cannot be used to portray the flagellation of Christ crowned with thorns, dragging the cross to the appointed place of torment crucified and dying amid the torments of a long and martyred agony.

But the superiority of these situations is given by sanctity in itself, by the profundity of the intimate, by the infinity of suffering as an eternal moment of the spirit, and by the divine calm and resignation. Around this figure stand the circle both of friends and enemies. Not even the friends are ideals, but according to the concept particular individuals, ordinary men led to Christ by the impulses of the spirit but the enemies, insofar as they are opposed to God, condemn, mock, martyr and crucify him, are represented as wicked inside, and the representation of inner wickedness and hostility toward God brings in its train outer ugliness, coarseness, barbarity, rage and the deformation of the figure. In all these regards the non-beautiful is represented here as a necessary base, which is not the case with classical [concepts of] Beauty.

The Aesthetic Inferno
Karl Rosenkranz
The Aesthetics of Ugliness, Introduction, 1852

Great connoisseurs of the human heart have plunged into horrifying abysses of evil, describing the terrifying figures that they encountered in that darkness. Great poets, like Dante, have highlighted such figures even more; painters like Orcagna, Michelangelo, Rubens and Cornelius have set them before our eyes, while musicians, like Spohr, have let us hear the atrocious sounds of perdition, in which the wicked howl out all the discordance of their spirit. The inferno is not only ethical and religious, it is also aesthetic. We are steeped in evil and in sin, but also in ugliness. The terror of the formless and of deformity, of vulgarity and atrocity surrounds us in innumerable figures, from pygmies to those gigantic deformities from which hellish evil observes us, gnashing its teeth. It is into this inferno of Beauty that we wish to descend. And it is impossible to do so without entering at the same time the inferno of evil, the real inferno, because the ugliest ugliness is not that which disgusts us in nature—swamps, distorted trees, salamanders and toads, sea monsters that stare at us with goggling eyes, and massive pachyderms, rats and apes: it is the egoism that manifests its folly in perfidious and frivolous deeds, in the wrinkled lines of passion, in grim looks and in crime. […]

It is not hard to understand that since ugliness is a relative concept it may only be understood in relation to another concept. This other concept is that of Beauty: ugliness exists only because of Beauty, which is its positive premise. If there were no Beauty, there would be no ugliness, because the latter exists only as the negation of the former. Beauty is the original divine idea and its negation, ugliness, as it is a negation, has only a secondary existence. Not in the sense that the beautiful, because it is beautiful, may be ugly at the same time, but in the sense that the very properties that constitute the necessity of Beauty are converted into its opposite.
There is an intimate connection between the beautiful and the ugly, inasmuch as the self-destruction of the former is the basis of the possibility that the latter, in its turn, may negate itself. For, insofar as ugliness exists as the negation of Beauty, it may then resolve its contradiction by returning to unity with Beauty. In this process Beauty reveals itself as the force that brings the rebellion of ugliness back under its control and dominion. From this reconciliation there springs an infinite serenity, which arouses in us smiles and laughter. Ugliness frees itself in this movement of its hybrid, egoistic nature; it recognises its own impotence and becomes com/c. The comic always contains within itself a negative impulse toward the pure, simple ideal; in the comic this negation is reduced to appearance, to nothingness. The comic has a positive ideal because its negative manifestation vanishes away. [...] Ugliness is relative, however, because it cannot find its measure in itself, but only in Beauty. In day-to-day life everyone can follow his own taste and what may seem beautiful to one man may seem ugly to another and vice versa. But if we wish to elevate this accidental quality of aesthetic-empirical judgement above its lack of certainty and clarity, we must needs subject it to criticism, and therefore to the light of the supreme principles. The sphere of conventional Beauty, of fashion, is full of phenomena that, judged by the idea of Beauty, can only be defined as ugly, and never the less they pass temporarily for beautiful. Not because they are [beautiful] in and of themselves, but only because the Zeitgeist finds in such forms an adequate expression of its specific character and thus becomes accustomed to them. The Zeitgeist is more often in correspondence with fashion than anything else: here even ugliness may serve as a suitable means of expression. Fashions of the past, especially of the recent past, are usually deemed ugly or comical—and this is because shifts in sensibility can develop only by opposition. The citizens of republican Rome, who subjugated the world, used to shave. Caesar and Augustus did not affect beards and it was only from the Romantic age of Hadrian, when the empire began to succumb more and more to barbarian dominion, did full beards become fashionable, as if, on sensing their own weakness, the Romans wanted to reassure themselves about their virility and boldness.
2. Legendary and Marvellous Beings

Ugliness possesses another source of attraction. During the Hellenic period contacts with distant lands intensified, accompanied by the spread of descriptions that were sometimes overtly legendary and other times informed by pretensions to scientific accuracy. For the first case we might cite the *Romance of Alexander* (an imaginative account of the travels of Alexander the Great), which enjoyed widespread popularity in the Christian West after the tenth century AD, but whose origins have been traced back to Callisthenes, Aristotle, or to Aesop—even though some maintain that the oldest text dates from the first centuries of the Christian era.
For the second case we may consider Pliny the Elder’s *Natural History*, that immense encyclopaedia of all the wisdom of the age. In these texts there appear the monstrous men and animals that later populated the Hellenic and Medieval bestiaries (starting with the renowned *Physiologus*, written between the second and fifth century AD) before spreading into the various encyclopaedias of the Middle Ages and even into the reports written by later travellers.

We find, therefore, Fauns; creatures with eyes on their shoulders and two holes in their breasts by way of a nose and mouth; the Androgynes, beings with a single female breast and both types of genital organs; the Artabants of Ethiopia who go prone like sheep; the Astomati, creatures with only a small

Fauns
Unknown author (eighth century)
*Liber monstrorum*
At the dawn of the world, the Fauns sprang from the ancient shepherds, and they populated the land upon which Rome was later founded. The poets sang and wrote of Fauns.

Today, Fauns are born from worms that form between the bark and the wood of trees; then they creep down to the ground, where they sprout wings and then finally lose them. Then they transform themselves into wild men: and it was about these [creatures] that the poets composed so many verses. (...) And thus the Fauns are denizens of the woods, and are called thus because they can *fontur*, that is to say they have the power to prophesy the future. They have human form from the head to the navel, although they also have two horns that curve down to the base of the nose thereby concealing the head. Their extremities, down to the feet, are described as goat-like in form. The poet Lucan, drawing on the Greek tradition, wrote in his verses that Fauns were attracted by the sound of Orpheus’s lyre, together with innumerable other wild creatures.

Androgynes
Unknown author (eighth century)
*Liber monstrorum*
Among these incredible things there is also a race with two sexes, where the right breast is that of a man so that they can work unhindered, while the left is that of a woman so that they can nurse their young. Some say that they mate between themselves reciprocally and thus succeed in reproducing.
hole for a mouth who feed themselves through a straw; the Astomori, entirely devoid of a mouth, who feed only on smells; the Blemmyae, who are headless with eyes and mouth on their breasts; Centaurs; Unicorns; Chimaeras, tripartite beasts with the head of a lion, the hindquarters of a dragon and a central part like a goat; Cyclopes; the dog-headed Cynocephali; women with wild boar's tusks and a tail like that of a cow; Griffins with the head and foreparts of an eagle and the hindquarters of a lion; men with straight legs and no knees, horse's hoofs and the phallus on the chest; creatures whose lower lip is so large that when they sleep they cover their head with it; the Leucrococa, which has the body of a donkey, the hindquarters of a deer, the breast and thighs of a lion, horse's hoofs, a forked horn, a mouth stretching from ear to ear, a quasi-human voice and a single bone instead of teeth; the Manticore, with three rows of teeth, the body of a lion, the tail of a scorpion, light blue eyes, a complexion the colour of blood, and a serpent's hiss; the Panotii, whose ears are so large they hang down to their knees; creatures with extremely long necks, long feet and arms like saws; the Pygmy, forever at war with the cranes, three spans tall, who live for seven years at most and marry and procreate at six months; Satyrs with hooked noses, horns and goat-like hindquarters; crested Serpents that walk on legs and always keep their mouths agape while poison drips from their throats; rats the size of greyhounds, captured by mastiffs because cats cannot catch them; men who walk on their hands; men who walk on their knees and have eight toes on each foot; men with two eyes in front and two behind; men whose testicles are so large they reach their knees; and finally the Sciapods, creatures with a single leg on which they run very fast indeed and which they hold upright when they sleep, in order to enjoy the shade cast by

**Astromori**

*Unknown author (eighth century)*

*Liber monstrorum*

The accounts of the Greeks say that there are also men devoid of a mouth, unlike all the others, and thus they allegedly cannot eat anything; according to the sources, moreover, they stay alive only by breathing through their nostrils.

**Cynocephali**

*Unknown author (eighth century)*

*Liber monstrorum*

In India there live the Cynocephali, dog-headed creatures that cannot say a single word without breaking off to bark, thus mixing baying and discourse. And, in eating raw flesh they do not imitate men, but animals.
MonUtr Devouring
a Mon. central capital of the church of St Pierre in Chauvigny, twelfth century.

Pygmies
Unknown author (eighth century)
Liber monstrorum
There is mention of a shadowy race of men who spend their lives in caves and ravines in the mountains. They stand only a few cubits tall and the sources say that they are obliged to make ruthless war on the cranes, at harvest time, to prevent them from pillaging the crops. In Greek they are called Pygmies, from the word for cubit in that language.

Sciapods
Unknown author (eighth century)
Liber monstrorum
Mention is also made of a race of men known by the Greeks as Sciapods, since they shelter from the blazing sunshine by lying down supine in the shadow of their own feet. They are truly very fast and have only one foot and one leg: the knee, rigid at the joint, can in no wise be flexed.
the single enormous foot.

This is the population of legendary beings, all extraordinarily deformed, whose images we find in illuminated manuscripts, in the sculptures decorating the portals and capitals of Romanesque abbeys, right down to later works and printed publications.

Medieval culture did not pose itself the problem whether these monsters were ‘beautiful’ or not. Medieval people were fascinated by the Marvellous, which was merely the form that was to become the Exotic in successive centuries. Many travellers of the late Middle Ages threw themselves into the search for new lands partly because they were fascinated by this idea of the Marvellous, and they contrived to find it even when it was not there. For example, Marco Polo in his *Travels (Il Milione)* identifies the rhinoceros, an animal Europeans had never seen before, with the legendary unicorn (even though unicorns were supposed to be white and graceful, and rhinoceroses appeared as clumsy, massive and dark).

Unicom
Marco Polo (thirteenth century)
The *Travels of Marco Polo*. CXLIII

When you leave this kingdom, you come to the realm of Basman: an independent kingdom. With a special language. The inhabitants live like animals. They recognise the suzerainty of the Great Khan, but they pay him no tribute because they live so far distant that the Khan’s men cannot reach them. But despite this all the inhabitants of the island recognise his suzerainty and every so often, through the travellers that pass through those places, they send the Khan something beautiful and strange—especially certain black goshawks of a particular species. They have great numbers of wild elephants and unkoms, far smaller than the elephants. The coat of the unicom is like that of the buffalo; their hooves are like those of the elephant. They have a big black horn in the centre of their brow. They do not use this horn for offence, but only their tongues and knees. On their tongues, in fact, they have long sharp spines and thus, when they wish to attack, they trample and crush the victim with their knees and then wound him with their tongues. Their head is like that of the wild boar and they hold it bowed down toward the ground; they like to wallow in the mud. They are very ugly beasts to see and are not as we describe them: according to a widespread belief in our countries, unicorns let themselves be captured by virgins. Ifs really not like that all.
Nevertheless, the mystical and theological thought of the epoch had in some way to justify the presence in creation of these monsters, and it chose two paths. On the one hand it included them in the great tradition of universal symbolism. Starting from St Paul’s maxim according to which we see supernatural things in aenigmate, in allusive and symbolic form, we arrive at the idea that every worldly thing, be it animal, vegetable or mineral, has a significance that is moral (because it teaches us about virtues and vices), or allegorical, insofar as it symbolises supernatural realities through its form or its components. It is for this reason that, along with the Bestiaries

Universal Symbolism
Hugh of Saint Victor (twelfth century)
De Scripturis et Script. Sac... V

Some say that meaning is to be had according to the letter (of the word), others according to allegory. According to history, lion means an animal, according to allegory it means Christ: therefore this word lion means Christ. I ask you, therefore, to prove why lion means Christ. Perhaps you will reply, as people do, because of the fitness of the proposed simile with the meaning; because the lion sleeps with his eyes open or something like that; therefore lion means Christ because he sleeps with his eyes open. So you have said that this word lion means Christ because he sleeps with his eyes open. Hence either you cancel the sentence you have uttered or you change the reason you put forward. For either your sentence about this word Hon meaning Christ is false, or the reason put forward—in support of [the idea that] lion means Christ because he sleeps with his eyes open— is ill suited. For it is not the word that sleeps with eyes open, but the animal indicated by the word. You see therefore that when someone says that lion means Christ, he means the animal itself and not the word. So do not boast of your knowledge of the Scriptures while you know nothing of the letter. Knowing nothing of the letter is not knowing what the letter means and what is meant by the letter. 

When therefore the very things that the letter means are signs of spiritual intelligence, in what way can they be signs if you have not yet been shown these things? Do not leap if you do not wish to fall from the precipice. He who proceeds in the straightest line is he who proceeds in an orderly fashion. [...] In so saying we wish to warn the reader not to reject these first notions. Nor should he think to disdain knowledge of those things that Holy Writ puts before us through the primary meanings of the letter because they are the same things that the Holy Spirit—for [the benefit of] those who have only the carnal senses and visible things with which to get closer to invisible things—portrayed as simulacra of spiritual intelligences, and through these proposed similarities clearly represented the things that are to be understood spiritually. For it as these people say, we were to pass instantly from the letter to the spiritual intelligence, then the Holy Spirit would have worked in vain to include in the divine word the figures and the semblances of the things through which the spirit is to be guided to spiritual things. As the Apostle bears witness, in fact, quod carnale est prius est. deinde quod spiritual (Cor. 1,15). And as for the wisdom of God himself, were it not known physically, then no woolly mind could ever have been led to comprehend it spiritually.
that seem merely to have a predilection for the marvellous and the unusual (like the Liber de monstrorum diversi generibus), right from the Physiologus mentioned earlier we begin to find the 'moralised' bestiaries, in which not only every known animal but also every legendary monster was associated with mystic and moral teachings.

In this way monsters were included in the providential design of God and so, as Alain de Lille maintained, all the creatures of this world, as in a book or an image, appear to us as a mirror held up to life and death, to our present condition and our future destiny. But if God has included them in his plan, how can monsters be 'monstrous' and insinuate themselves into the harmony of creation as a source of disturbance and deformation? St Augustine addressed this very problem in a paragraph of his City of God: even monsters are divine creatures and in some way they too belong to the providential order of nature.

Moral Significance
Unknown author (twelfth century)
The Cambridge Bestiary
Originating in the river Nile, the crocodile gets its name from the yellowish colour known as crocian. It is an amphibian quadruped. Generally 20 cubits long, it has a series of sharp fangs and claws and its hide is so tough that it will resist any stone, without a scratch, even if it be cast with violent force. It squats on the ground during the day and spends the night in the water. The male and the female take turns at covering the eggs laid in the sand. Some fish, equipped with a hard carapace and tough serrated scales, can kill it by gutting its soft underbelly. It is the only animal that can stand motionless on its paws while moving the upper part of its body. Crocodile dung is used by old and wrinkled prostitutes who cover their faces with it, thereby obtaining a temporary improvement in their looks, which lasts until the sweat washes away the mask. The crocodile is the image of the hypocrite, licentious or avaricious as he may be, but inwardly infected with pride, taint of lust and corrupted by avarice, who nonetheless affects before the eyes of men an austere gait and the mien of an honest and law-abiding person. The crocodile’s habit of hiding itself on the land and beneath the surface of the water is like the behaviour of the hypocrite who, although he may live in complete dissipation, nevertheless delights in simulating a sainted and honest life. Aware of his own wickedness, the hypocrite beats his breast in the ‘mea culpa; even though habit has by then led him to indulge continually in evil. What’s more, the peculiarity of the crocodile whereby it can move the upper part of its snout is reminiscent of the pomposity of hypocrites, when in the presence of others they spout an abundance of holy writ despite the fact that in them there is not the slightest trace of what they say.

Moralised Bestiaries
Anonymous (second-third century)
The Physiologus
The Psalm says: ‘But my hom shalt thou exalt like the horn of an unicorn’ (Psalms, 92,10).
The Physiologus has said that the unicorn has this nature: it is a small animal, like a kid, but extremely fierce. The hunter may not approach it because of its extraordinary power; it has a single horn in the middle of its head. So how then can it be hunted? They show the animal an immaculate virgin, and it will leap to the virgin’s breast and she will nurse it and lead it to the palace of the king. The unicom is an image of the Saviour: in fact. ‘And hath raised up an hom of salvation for us in the house of his servant David’ (Luke, 1.69), and he is become for us a horn of salvation. The angels and the powers were unable to have dominion over Him, but He took up His abode in the womb of the true and immaculate Virgin Mary, ‘and the Word was made Flesh, and dwelt among us’ (John, 1.14).
Carlo Crivelli. 
The Archangel Michael. 
Panel from the 
San Domenico Polyptych 
in Accoli Piceno. 
1476. 
London, National Gallery
It was the task of many medieval mystics, theologians and philosophers to show how, in the grand symphony concert of cosmic harmony, monsters contribute, albeit purely by way of contrast (like shading and chiaroscuro in a picture) to the Beauty of the whole. Rabano Mauro held that monsters were not against nature because they spring from the divine will. Hence, they are not against nature, but against the nature to which we are accustomed. Portenta (which come into being to signify something superior) are different from portentuosa, who are the bearers of minor and accidental mutations, like children born with six fingers, out of a material defect but not out of obedience to a divine plan.
4. Ugliness as a Requirement for Beauty

In the *Summa* attributed to Alexander of Hales, the created universe is a whole that is to be appreciated in its entirety, where the contribution of shadows is to make the light shine out all the more, and even that which can be considered ugly in itself appears beautiful within the framework of the general Order. It is this order as a whole that is beautiful, but from this standpoint even monstrosity is redeemed because it contributes to the equilibrium of that order. William of Auvergne said that variety increases the Beauty of the universe, and thus even the things that strike us as unpleasant are necessary to the universal order, including monsters.

On the other hand, while even the most radical rigorists complained about the tendency of artists to portray monsters, they were themselves unable to resist the appeal of such figures. Proof of this lies in a celebrated text by St Bernard, who had always been strenuously against the excessive ornamentation of churches and who inveighed against the overabundance of monsters portrayed therein. His words are of condemnation, but the description he gives of this evil brims with a sense of fascination. And so it was that monsters, loved and feared, kept at bay but freely admitted at the same time, began to take a steadily more important place in literature and painting, from Dante's descriptions of the inferno to the later pictures of Bosch. It was not until a few centuries later, in the Romantic and Decadent period, that the appeal of the horrendous and the Beauty of the Devil were acknowledged without hypocrisy.
Pieter Bruegel the Younger, *The Fall of the Rebel Angels*, 1562. Brussels, Musée des Beaux-Arts

**The Monsters of the Church**
San Bernardo (twelfth century)
*Apologia ad Guillelmum*
Moreover, what place is there in the cloisters, where the monks read the Holy Offices, for that ridiculous monstrousity, that strange kind of deformed shape or shaped deformity? What are foul apes doing there? Or ferocious lions? Or monstrous centaurs? Or half-men? Or dappled tigers? Or soldiers in battle? Or hunters with their horns? You can see many bodies beneath a single head and vice versa many heads atop a single body. On the one side you can see a quadruped with a serpent’s tail, and on the other a fish with a quadruped’s head. Here, a beast that looks like a horse with the hindquarters of a goat, there a horned animal with the hindquarters of a horse. In short there is everywhere such a great and strange variety of heterogeneous forms that there is more pleasure to be had in reading the marbles than the codices and in spending the whole day admiring one by one these images rather than meditating on the law of God.

**Monstrosity Redeemed**
Alexander of Hales (thirteenth century)
*Summa Halesiana*, II
Evil as such is misshapen [...]. Nevertheless, since from evil comes good, it is therefore well said that it contributes to good and hence it is said to be beautiful within the order of things. Thus it is not called beautiful in an absolute sense, but beautiful within the order; in fact, it would be preferable to say: ‘the order itself is beautiful.’

Opposite

4. UGLINESS AS A REQUIREMENT FOR BEAUTY
5. Ugliness as a Natural Curiosity

In the passage from the Middle Ages to modern times the attitude towards monsters changed. Between the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, doctors like Ambroise Pare, naturalists like Ulisse Aldrovandi and John Johnston, and collectors of marvels and curiosities like Athanasius Kircher and Caspar Schott could not free themselves of the fascination of certain traditional items and in their treatises they listed, together with harrowing malformations, authentic monsters like the siren or the dragon.

Nevertheless monsters lost their symbolic power and came to be seen as natural curiosities. The problem was no longer whether they should be seen as beautiful or ugly, but to study their form, and sometimes their anatomy. The criterion, while it was still fanciful, had become 'scientific', the interest was not mystical but naturalistic. The monsters that populated the new collections of prodigies fascinate us today as a work of fantasy, but they fascinated contemporaries as the revelation of mysteries of the natural world that were still to be fully explored.
Paolo Uccello,
St George and the Dragon, 1456.
London, National Gallery

Jacopo Ligozzi,
The Horned Viper and the Aesculapian viper, 1590.
Florence, Gabinetto dei Disegni e delle Stampe
From the Pastourelle to the Donna Angelicata

1. Sacred and Profane Love

The medieval philosophers, theologians and mystics who dealt with Beauty had few reasons to deal with female beauty, given that they were all men of the church and medieval moralism caused them to mistrust the pleasures of the flesh. None the less they could not fail to acknowledge Biblical texts and they were obliged to interpret the allegorical sense of the *Song of Songs*, which—if taken literally—is the Spouse’s celebration of the visible charms of his Beloved.

And thus in the doctrinal texts references are to be found to womanly Beauty that reveal a sensibility that was not entirely numbed. It suffices to quote that passage in which Hugh of Fouilloy (in the course of a sermon on the *Song of Songs*, in fact) tells us how female breasts should be: ‘beautiful indeed are breasts that protrude but little and are moderately full... restrained, but not compressed, gently bound so that they are not free to jounce about’. It does not take much to relate this ideal of Beauty to the
How Thou Art Fair

Solomon (tenth century BC)

Song of Songs

Behold, thou art fair, my love; behold, thou art fair; thou hast doves' eyes within thy locks: thy hair is as a flock of goats, that appear from mount Gilead.

Thy teeth are like a flock of sheep that are even shorn, which came up from the washing; whereof every one bear twins, and none is barren among them.

Thy lips are like a thread of scarlet, and thy speech is comely: thy temples are like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

Thy neck is like the tower of David builded for an armoury, whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mighty men.

Thy two breasts are like two young roes that are twins, which feed among the lilies.

Until the day break, and the shadows flee away, I will get me to the mountain of myrrh, and to the hill of frankincense.

Thou hast ravished my heart, my sister, my spouse; thou hast ravished my heart with one of thine eyes, with one chain of thy neck.

How fair is thy love, my sister, my spouse! how much better is thy love than wine! and the smell of thine ointments than all spices!

Thy lips, O my spouse, drop as the honeycomb: honey and milk are under thy tongue; and the smell of thy garments is like the smell of Lebanon. A garden enclosed is my sister, my spouse; a spring shut up, a fountain sealed.

Thy plants are an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits; campithye, with spikenard, Spikenard and saffron; calamus and cinnamon, with all trees of frankincense; myrrh and aloes, with all the chief spices:

A fountain of gardens, a well of living waters, and streams from Lebanon (4,1-15).

Thou art beautiful, O my love, as Tirzah, comely as Jerusalem, terrible as an army with banners.
VI. FROM THE PASTOURELLE TO THE DONNA ANGELICATA

aspect of many ladies as portrayed in the illustrations of knightly romances, and even to many sculptures of the Virgin with the Child in her arms, her close-fitting bodice modestly restraining her bosom, as prescribed by the dress code of many ladies of that time.

Outside the doctrinal milieu, we have some delightful descriptions of womanly beauty in goliardic verse (the Carmina Burana), and in those poetic compositions known as 'pastourelles', in which students or knights seduce and enjoy the charms of shepherdesses they chance to meet.

But this was the Medieval period, a world that praised meekness in public while offering public manifestations of ferocity, a world that— together with works of extreme moralistic rigour—also offers us pages of frank sensuality, and not just in Boccaccio's novellas.

Medieval Sensuality
Anonymous (twelfth-thirteenth century)
Carmina Burana
There is no frost that can chill love, which is the source of intimate warmth and can revive what the slumberous winter has numbed. I suffer bitterly and I die for the wound I glory in. Oh!, if only she who is pleased to pierce my heart with her sweet darts would heal me with a kiss.

Her joyful and lovable smile draws all eyes to her. Her lips, tender and sensual but innocent at the same time, fill me with a subtle ecstasy when her kisses instil all the sweetness of honey; in those moments I feel almost like a god! Her brow, serene and white as the snow, the sparkling light of her eyes, the golden highlights in her hair, her hands, whiter than lilies, make me sigh. (...) 

The damsel granted that I see her, talk to her, fondle her and finally kiss her; but love's ultimate and sweetest goal was lacking. If I shall not attain it, what she has granted me thus far will only add new flames to my burning desire.

I get closer to the goal, but with her sweet tears my girl arouses me even more, while she hesitates to open the gate to her virginity. She weeps and I drink her sweet tears; and so the more I am inebriated and the more I bum with passion.

Kisses wet with tears have an even sweeter taste and excite my mind with thoughts of more intimate caresses. I am overwhelmed by passion and the flame of desire burns ever more fiercely within me. Coronide meanwhile gives vent to her suffering with heavy sobs and will not be soothed by my pleas. I add plea upon plea and add kiss upon kiss; she adds tears to tears, arguing and insulting me, looking at me with eyes that are sometimes hostile and sometimes almost imploring, and as I plead with her and caress her she becomes even deaf to my requests.

I grow bold and use force. She scratches me with her nails, pulls out my hair and repulses me with all her might, she bends over and clamps her knees together so as not to open the door of modesty. I struggle more and more, until I triumph. I clutch her close to me, blocking her limbs. I seize her wrists and kiss her passionately; and thus the realm of Venus opens.

We both enjoyed it. My beloved no longer holds me off but, having calmed down, she gives me kisses sweet as honey.
I. SACRED AND PROFANE LOVE
Il Bel Masetto
Giovanni Boccaccio (1313-75)

The Decameron, Third Day. First Novella

Last of all the abbess, still wringing nought of these doings, happened one very hot day, as she walked by herself through the garden, to find Masetto, who now rode so much by night that he could stand very little fatigue by day, stretched at full length asleep under the shade of an almond-tree, his person quite exposed in front by reason that the wind had disarranged his clothes. Which the lady observing, and knowing that she was alone, fell a prey to the same appetite to which her nuns had yielded: she aroused Masetto, and took him with her to her chamber, where, for some days, though the nuns loudly complained that the gardener no longer came to work in the kitchen-garden, she kept him, tasting and re-tasting the sweetness of that indulgence which she was wont to be the first to censure in others. And when at last she had sent him back from her chamber to his room, she must needs send for him again and again, and made such exorbitant demands upon him, that Masetto, not being able to satisfy so many women, bethought him that his part of mute, should he persist in it, might entail disastrous consequences. So one night, when he was with the abbess, he cut the tongue-string, and thus broke silence: 'Madam, I have understood that a cock may very well serve ten hens, but that ten men are sorely tasked to satisfy a single woman; and here am I expected to serve nine, a burden quite beyond my power to bear; nay, by what I have already undergone I am now so reduced that my strength is quite spent; wherefore either bid me Godspeed, or find some means to make matters tolerable. Wonder-struck to hear the supposed mute thus speak, the lady exclaimed: 'What means this? I took thee to be dumb.' 'And so was I, Madam,' said Maseno, 'not indeed from my birth, but through an illness which took from me the power of speech, which only this very night have I recovered; and so I praise God with all my heart.' The lady believed him; and asked him what he meant by saying that he had nine to serve. Maseno told her how things stood; whereby she perceived that of all her nuns there was not any but was much wiser than she; and lest, if Maseno were sent away, he should give the convent a bad name, she discreetly determined to arrange matters with the nuns in such sort that he might remain there. So, the steward having died within the last few days, she assembled all the nuns; and their and her own past errors being fully avowed they by common consent, and with Masetto's concurrence, resolved that the neighbours should be given to understand that by their prayers and the merits of their patron saint, Masetto, long mute, had recovered the power of speech; after which they made him steward, and so ordered matters among themselves that he was able to endure the burden of their service. In the course of which, though he procreated not a few little monastics, yet 'twas all managed so discreetly that no breach of scandal stirred, until after the abbess's death, by which time Masetto was advanced in years and minded to return home with the wealth that he had gotten; which he was suffered to do as soon as he made his desire known. And so Maseno who had left Lamporecchio with a hatchet on his shoulder, returned thither in his old age rich and a father, having by the wisdom with which he employed his youth, spared himself the pains and expense of rearing children, and averring that such was the measure that Christ meted out to the man that set horns on his cap.

The Beautiful Woman
Giovanni Boccaccio (1313-75)

Rime

Snow-white pearls of the orient
Between rubies of bright vermilion
Whence an angelic smile
Twinkling beneath two dark lashes
Often seem Venus and Jove together
As the crimson roses and the lilies white
Spread their colours everywhere
Without any art diminishing it:
Her golden locks and curls an aura make
Above her joyful forehead, at sight of which
Love is dazzled by wonder;
And all the other parts do match
Those mentioned before, in equal proportion
In her who resembles a true angel.
The advent of the poetry of the troubadours of Provence began around the eleventh century, followed by the knightly romances of the Breton cycle and the Italian stilnovo school of poetry. In all these texts there emerges a particular image of woman as a chaste and sublimated love object, desired and unattainable, and often desired precisely because she was unattainable. A first interpretation of this attitude (and this holds especially for the poems of the troubadours) is that it was a manifestation of feudal deference: the Seigneur, by that time committed to the adventure of the Crusades, is absent, and the deference of the troubadour (who is always a knight) is shifted to the Lady, adored but respected, whose servitor and vassal the poet becomes, seducing her platonically with his poesy. The Lady takes on the role reserved for the Seigneur, but loyalty to the latter ensures that she may not be touched.

Desired and Unattainable
Jaufré Rudel (twelfth century)
"He cannot sing who makes no tune"
He cannot sing who makes no tune.
Nor verses make he who masters not
The word and cannot rhyme:
Such a man will never get anywhere.
So ill begin my song like this.
And the more you hear it, the more
You'll like it.

Small wonder, then.
If I love her who will see me never.
That my heart will rejoice in no other love
Save that of her whom I will never see:
No other joy will ever gladden me
But I don't know where that's going to get me.

The good that struck me plagues and kills me.
This pang of love that seizes all.
My flesh and my body shall waste away.
None has ever wounded me thus.
Nor does my body languish for a blow
And that is neither fair nor good.

Sweet slumber never came to me here
Without my soul flying straightway there.
Nor did I ever suffer so here
Without flying straightway there.
And when I wake to the new day
All pleasure flees away.

I know well that I will never have her.
While she will never have me.
Her troth to me shall never pledge
Nor will she say yes to me like a friend:
Never has she told me true nor ever lied.
And I cannot say if she ever will.

The song is sweet and without error ends.
And what there is of it is surely fairly made;
So let he who learns it now
Beware of fiddling with it:
I want Messer Bertrand in Quercy to hear it
And the Count of Toulouse.
VI. FROM THE PASToureUE TO THE DONNA ANGELICAIA

Venus Worshipped by Six Legendary Loven.
Florentine plate attributed to the Master of St Martin.
C1360
Paris, Musee du Louvre
Another interpretation would have it that the troubadours were inspired by the Catharist heresy, whose influence on them is manifested by their disdain for the flesh; another school of thought again would have them under the influence of the poetry of Arab mysticism, while yet another sees the poetry of courtly love as a sign of a process of refinement at work in a knightly and feudal class previously characterised by ferocity and violence. The twentieth century produced a wealth of psychoanalytical disquisitions on the inner conflicts of courtly love, in which the Woman is at once desired and spurned because she embodies a maternal image, or the knight falls narcissistically in love with the Lady because she is a reflection of his own image.

Servitor and Vassal
Bernart de Ventadon (twelfth century)

And it’s No Wonder that I Sing
Better than other poets
Of that which more than anything draws my heart
Toward Love.
The better to be at its command.

He who feels not some sweet tang
Of Love in his heart is surely dead.
What price life without love
If not to trouble people?

By my good and guileless faith
I love the most beautiful woman and the best.
Tears fall from my eyes while my heart races
For I love her so much it hurts.

What more can I do, if Love has seized me
And the only key that will open
The prison in which it has cast me
Is pity, that very pity that none will grant me?

All the gold and silver of the world
Would I have given, were it mine to give.
If only my woman might finally know
How much I love her!

On seeing her, I gladden at the sight
Of her eyes, her face and complexion
So much, that I do shake with fear
Like a leaf in the wind.

O my good lady, I ask no more
Than you take me as your servitor
And I will serve you nobly
No matter what your reward may be
Then see me at your command
A forthright courtly heart, humble and gay!
3. Ladies and Knights

But there is no point in getting involved here in a historic debate that has already been widely discussed. What does interest us, however, is the development of an idea of female Beauty, and of courtly love, in which desire is amplified by prohibition: the Lady fosters in the knight a permanent state of suffering, which he joyfully accepts. This leads to fantasies about a possession forever deferred, in which the more the woman is seen as unattainable, the more the desire she has aroused grows, and her Beauty is transfigured. This 'interpretation' of courtly love does not take into consideration the fact that the troubadour frequently does not stop short on the threshold of renunciation, and that the knight errant does not always forbear from adultery, as is the case with Tristan, who—overwhelmed by his passion for Isolde—betrays King Mark. Despite this, however, all these stories of passion contain the idea that love, apart from
You have heard about Raimbaut de Vaqueiras and how he came to high rank and thanks to whom. But now I want to tell you how, when the good Marquis of Monferrato had knighted him, he fell in love with the Lady Beatrice, the Marquis’s sister and sister of the Lady Alazais of Saluzzo.

He loved her very much and desired her, being very careful not to let her or others know this; he extolled her merits and worth and he found her many friends, men and women from far and near. And she gave him a welcome that did him great honour. And he was dying of desire and dread, so much so he dared not ask her for her love nor show her that he was in love with her.

But one day, like a man tormented by love, he presented himself before her, and told her that he loved a young noblewoman of great worth, and enjoyed a most intimate relationship with her, but dared not confess or show his love for her, nor ask for her love, so deeply was he in awe of her great wealth and of the great consideration and honour in which she was held by all; and he begged her in the name of God and compassion to counsel him: ought he to open his heart and reveal his desire to her, and ask her for her love, or should he die in silence, fearing and loving?

That noblewoman, the Lady Beatrice, on hearing Raimbaut’s words and knowing of his desire for love—and she was already well aware that he was dying of languor and love for her—was seized by compassion and love and she said to him: Raimbaut, it is right that every faithful friend, if he love a noblewoman, use her reverence and fear to reveal the love he feels for her; but before he dies. I would advise him to make his love and his desire known to her and to ask her to accept him as her servitor and friend. And I assure you that, if the woman is intelligent and courteous, she will not take it badly nor will she feel diminished, on the contrary, she will appreciate him even more and will hold him in even greater esteem.

And I advise you to open your heart to the woman you love and show her the desire you have for her, and beg her to accept you as her servitor and knight; since you are such an esteemed knight that no woman in the world would be unhappy to have you at her side as knight and servitor. And I have seen that the Lady Alazais, the Countess of Saluzzo, accepted the courtship of Pierre Vidal; and the Countess of Burlatz that of Arnaut de Maroill; and the Lady Maria, that of Gaucelm Faidit; and the Lady of Marseilles, that of Folquet of Marseilles. And so I advise and I authorise you, on the strength of my words.
the ravishment of the senses, brings unhappiness and remorse in its train. Consequently, as far as regards the interpretation of courtly love in the centuries that followed, the moments of moral weakness (and of erotic success) undoubtedly took second place to the idea of an infinitely protracted round of frustration and desire, in which the dominion the woman acquires over the lover reveals certain masochistic aspects and, the more passion is humiliated, the more it grows.

and my reassurance, to beg her and ask her for her love.
When Raimbaut heard the advice she gave him and the reassurance and authorisation that she offered him, he told her that she was the woman he loved and about whom he had asked her opinion. And the Lady Beatrice said that he was welcome, and that he should try to act nobly and to speak well and to show his worth, and that she was prepared to accept him as her knight and servitor and that he should buckle down to his task. And Raimbaut tried to speak and act worthily, and to enhance the prestige of the Lady Beatrice whenever this was possible. And then he composed the song that you will find written here as follows:

(love) now asks me to follow its wont and its customs.

Unhappiness and Remorse
Guido Cavalcanti (c 1250-1300)

Never would I have thought that the heart
Never would I have thought that the heart could suffer so from sighing.
Nor that from my soul the welling tears could mirror death in my gaze.
I no longer had rest or repose.
Upon finding Love and my Lady,
And Amour say: ‘You shall not live.
For the grandeur of this woman is too great.’
My reason abandoned me fortom.
After having left my heart in the tumult
Of the battle over my Lady:
And she, with her looks, came to hurt me
In such a way that Love routed all my spirits and set them to flight.
I cannot speak of this woman
For she is by such great beauty adorned
That human reason cannot bear it.
Nor may our wits be made to imagine her.

So noble is she, that when I think upon het
I feel my spirit trembling in my heart
As if it could not withstand
The great power manifest in her.
Her splendour smites the eye
In such a way that, at sight of me, people say
‘Do you not see this man worthy of compassion
Who seems more dead than alive
So much does he plead for mercy?’
And my Lady never noticed this!
When I am inspired to explain in poesy
The virtue of that noble heart I feel incapable
And dare not carry through my task.
Love, who has seen her beauties.
Dismays me so and, on sensing her coming.
My heart cannot bear the sight of her; and sighing.
Love says: ‘There is no hope for you.
For her smile has cast a keen dart
That has pierced your heart and driven off mine.
You know, when you came to me,
I told you that, on seeing her once.
It were better had you died.’
Song, you know that I composed you
On dipping into the book of Love
When first I saw my Lady:
Now let me put my trust in you
And go to her, that she may hear you;
And I beg you humbly to lead to her
All the spirits flown from my heart
Which for the overwhelming power
Of her worth could do naught else
But fly to her or face destruction;
And they go alone, without company.
And they are filled with fear.
So lead them on a safe road
And when you are before her, say:
‘These spirits are here in lieu
Of one who dies of Love’s devastating blow.’
4. Poets and Impossible Loves

We might say that this concept of impossible love was more the effect of a Romantic interpretation of the Middle Ages than a fully rounded product of the Medieval period itself, and thus it has been said that the ‘invention’ of love (understood as eternally unfulfilled passion and source of sweet unhappiness) dates from that very period, thence to migrate to inhabit modern art, from poetry to the novel to lyric opera.

Let us take a look at the story of Jaufré Rudel. He was, in the twelfth century, the lord of Blaye, and he had taken part in the second Crusade. It is difficult to establish whether that was the occasion on which he met the object of his desire, who might have been Odierna, the countess of Tripoli in Syria (today in Lebanon), or her daughter Melisenda. Whatever the case may be, the legend soon arose that, smitten by love for this ‘distant princess’ whom he had never seen, Rudel took steps to seek her out. On this journey towards the hitherto unseen object of his uncontrollable desire, Rudel falls ill and, only when he is on the point of death, the Lady, informed of the existence of this
VI. FROM THE PASTOURELLE TO THE DONNA ANGEICATA

The Distant Princess
Jaufré Rudel (twelfth century)

When the days grow long in May
The distant birdsong is sweet.
And if I journey far from here
My thoughts stray to my distant love.
Desire has left me gloomy and forlorn
And birdsong and the blooming hawthorn
Please me no more than by winter

I shall never profit more from Amour
If I may not enjoy this distant love.
For I know of no finer
Or fairer woman, far or near.
Her merit is so true and noble
That there, in the realm of the Saracen.
For her would I be thrown in chains

New things, joy and sorrow, would I taste
Just to see this distant love.
But I know not when I shall see her
For our lands lie too far apart!
So many roads, so many mountain passes!
And the way is long.
Thus I cannot know my fate:
May what God wills be granted me complete.
Joy, were I bold enough to ask her
Some refuge in that distant land;
And if she would I’d find shelter there.
By her side, though I come from afar.
And consolation shall be mine
When I draw near my distant lover
To engage in noble conversation

I know that God’s word is true
And so I’ll see my distant love;
I await this like a holy day
But I have two ills, so far away is she.
Oh!, would I were a pilgrim there
Where my staff and coarse habit
Might be kissed by her beauteous eyes.

Love of Distant Lands
Jaufré Rudel (thirteenth century)

When the fountain stream runs clear
And the rose is queen of the woods
And the nightingale on his bough
Trills and beautifies his sweet song
It’s only right that I join in with mine.

Distant love.
For you all my heart aches
Nor may I have remedy
If I hearken not to your call:
Oh, for the warmth of love and soft wool.
Among the flowers or between the sheets
With my heart’s desire for company.
But I can never have her near
Small wonder then that love’s fire consumes me
A nobler Christian, Jew, or Saracen
There never was, by God’s decree.

He who wins her love
Feeds on manna sublime
I yearn for her night and day.
And sharper than any thorn
Is the pain that only joy can heal.

Having no paper, I send
this verse to be sung by Filhol
in the goodly romance tongue
To Messer Hugo,
And the men of Poitou,
Of Berry and Guiana,
And, with joy, to the Bretons.
tormented lover, hastens to his death bed where she has just enough time to
give him the chastest of kisses before he expires. The legend was evidently
inspired not only by certain aspects of Rudel's real life but also by his songs,
which speak of his passion for a Beauty he had never seen but only dreamed of.

In Rudel's case we find ourselves face to face with the glorification of
impossible love, a love he wanted to be that way, and this is why, more than
any other poet, he held an irresistible appeal for the Romantic imagination
of later centuries. It is therefore interesting to read, along with this
troubadour's works, those of Heine, Carducci and Rostand, who in the
nineteenth century took up the original songs, quoting them almost word
for word, thus turning Rudel into a Romantic legend.

Certainly influenced by the troubadours, the Italian poets of the stilnovo
school reworked the legend of the unattainable woman, transforming the

Heinrich Heine
Romancero—Letzte Gedichte, 1851

The walls of Castle Blaye
Are hung with tapestries
Woven by the expert hand
Of her who was countess of Tripoli.

Her heart she wove into them
And with tears of love
She bound with spells
This scene of sorrow:
The countess who Rudel
Dying on the strand
Saw and in seeing knew
The face of his every tormented dream,
And Rudel, who for the first time
And the last, now truly
Sees that Lady
Who in dreams possesses him.

The countess bends over him
Embracing him with love
And kisses the bloodless mouth
That had praised her gloriously.

But oh! That kiss is now transformed
Into a kiss of farewell
As she the cup of sorrow
And of pleasure drained.

In Castle Blaye. at night
The figures on the tapestries
Tremble, rustle, whisper
As suddenly they return to life.

And the Lady and the Troubadour
Their spectral limbs arouse
And come down from the walls
To stroll through the halls.

Sweet pleasanthings, whispers
Languorous confidences
And the dead courtesies
Once dear to the troubadours.

"O Jaufrè! The dead heart
Warms at your speech
In embers long spent
I feel the fire crackling.'

'Melisenda! Joy and bloom!
In your eyes I return to life
Dead is only my sorrow
And my bodily affliction.'

'O Jaufrè! One day we did love
As in dream, and now in death
We love each other: it is the god of Love
Who has decreed this prodigy.'

'Melisenda! What is dream.
Or death? Vain words
Truth lies only in love
And I love you, O Ever beauteous!'

'O Jaufrè! How sweet is
The tender moonbeam!
I had liefer not return
Beneath the fine sun of May.'

Melisenda! O sweet and fond
You are the sun and the light
Where you pass, it is Spring
May and love are reproduced.'

Thus these gentle ghosts
Stroll up and down in talk
While the moonlight hearkens
As it filters through the arches.

Until finally comes the Dawn
To banish the gentle spirits
As, fearful, to the tapestries
It drives them back.
VI FROM THE PASTOUIEUE TO THE DONNA ANGELICATA

Giosue Carducci

Jaufré Rude I, 1888

From Lebanon the new morning
Trembles rosy over the sea
As out of Cyprus sails
The crusader ship.
Gasping with fever in the stern
Lies the prince of Blaye, Rudel
Seeking to glimpse
The castle high in Tripoli.
With the Asian shore in sight
The song rings out
With the Asian shore in sight
And above the white sails
The sun is afflicted with clouds.

Sails furled the ship
Moors in the peaceful harbour
Solitary and pensive, Bertrand takes
The road for the hill
And he lies dying here

The last to the

I come a messenger of love
I come a messenger of death
A message am I from the lord
Of Blaye, Jaufré Rudel.
News of you was brought him
He loves and sings of you unseen
And he lies dying here
Lady, the faithful poet greets you.

The lady looked long upon the squire
With pensive gaze.
Then she rose, covering with a black veil
That face with starry eyes:

Moors in the peaceful harbour
The road for the hill
Solitary and pensive, Bertrand takes
Sails furled the ship
And above the white sails
The sun is afflicted with clouds.

And on hearing the final note.
Moved, she stood on the threshold;
But speedily, with trembling hand. She drew back the veil to reveal
Her face; and to the wretched lover
'Jaufré,' said she, 'I am come.'

Turning, raising himself up
On the thick carpets, the lord Jaufré
Gazed upon that most beautiful face
And sighed long as he gazed.

'Are these the beautiful eyes that once
Did promise me love in thought?
Is this the brow to which
My beautiful dream did Ayr

Thus as on a May night
When the moon sends out
Its silvery beams over the pulsing world;
So did that serene beauty
Seem to the ravished lover
To drip like some divine sweetness
Into the heart of the dying man.

Countess, what is this life?
But the shadow of a fleeting dream.
The brief tale is over,
The true immortal is love.
Open your arms to the sufferer.
Despite this latest banishment I await you;
And now, Melisenda, with a kiss
Commend you this dying spirit.

Over the wan lover the lady
Stooped and took him to her bosom
Thrice to the trembling lips
She gave the kiss of love.
And from the cloudless sky the sun
Set smiling over the flowing waves
Of her blonde tresses.
Limning the dead poet
In a pool of light.

Edmond Rostand

The Distant Princess, 1895
It is no great fortune
To sigh for a betrothed.
Blonde, chestnut or brunette.
When, blonde or brunette
Are for the taking.
But I love a distant princess!

No, what praise is there
In continuing to love
When you may kiss
Her tresses, and hold
A hand freely bestowed...

And I, I love the distant princess!

What a sublime tale it is
To love who loves you not.
To love without fear
Of a gamble.
Only the fragile renown
Of a beautiful lady.
And I love a distant princess!

And it is a divine thing
To love, to be able
To invent a queen
However illusory...
Only the dream is our concern.
And without it, all things cease.
I love the distant princess!

The Donna Angelicata

Lapo Gianni (thirteenth century)

Angelic figure
Angelic figure descended anew
From heaven to dispense your benisons,
The supreme god of Love
Has imbued you with all his virtue.
Your heart unleashed an emotion.
That, through your eyes, came forth
To wound me.
When I looked upon your loving face.
And it entered my eyes with
Such sure and nimble speed
That my heart and soul
Were put to flight, the heart
Amazed, the soul in fear;
And when they felt this emotion
Proudly approaching,
And felt the power
Of the sudden shock.
They feared in that moment
That Death would supervene.
Then, when my soul regained
Its strength, it set to calling my heart
Crying out to it 'Are you dead perchance.
For I cannot hear your beating?'
My heart, in which scant life remained
(Alone, forlorn and devoid of comfort.
And trembling so it could barely
Speak)
Replied: 'Oh, soul, lend me succour,
And lead me back to the tower of reason.'
And thus, together, they made their
Back to whence the heart had been
Driven out.
At that point my lips were turned to
Stone, alas.
And I seemed to live no more

Betymes with the trusty Bertrand
Came the woman thus invoked.
experience of repressed carnal desire into a mystic state of mind. In this case too the interpretations of the ideal *donna angelicata* (‘angel-like woman’) of the *stilnovisti* gave rise to a plethora of interpretations including the fanciful idea that they belonged to the heretical sect the *Fedeli d’Amore* (the Faithful of Love), and that the womanly ideal they advocated was an allegorical veil covering complex philosophical and mystical concepts. But there is no need to follow these interpretative adventures in order to realise that in Dante the *donna angelicata* certainly was not the object of desire repressed or endlessly deferred, but a path to salvation, a means of ascending to God; no longer an opportunity to err, sin or betray, but a path to a higher spirituality.

When I felt my heart dying of pain;
At every beat, it said over and over.
‘Oh, wretched Love, I never thought
You would have been so pitiless with me!
Ah, what a cruel wrong and what a great sin
You do me, and I your loyal servitor!
For no requital will serve me
If you will torment me ever.’

Beatrice
Dante Alighieri (1265-1321)
*Vita nova. II*

The luminous heavens had already returned almost to the same place some nine times since my birth and the time when first I set eyes upon the glorious woman of my mind who was known to many as Beatrice—although they did not know the meaning of this name. In this life she had lived for the span it takes the star-studded firmament to move east for one twelfth of a degree, and thus she had just turned nine when first she appeared before me, and when I saw her I was nearly ten. She came clad in vermilion, the noblest colour, modest and virtuous; girdled and adorned in harmony with her tender years. In that moment I must truly say that the vital spark, which abides in the most secret chamber of my heart, set to trembling with such violence that even the slightest beat of my heart seemed horribly strong as trembling, it uttered these words: ‘Ecce deus fortior me, qui veniens dominabitur mihi.’ (Behold a god stronger than I. and he shall come to rule over me.)

In that moment the animal spirit, which abides in the high chamber whence all the sensible spirits take their perceptions, set to marvelling greatly, and speaking especially to the spirits of the sight, it said these words:
It is in this sense that we have to follow the transformation of Dante's Beatrice, who in his *Vita Nuova* is still seen as an object of amorous passion, albeit of the chaste variety, so much so that her death plunges the poet into grief, but in the *Divine Comedy* she has become the only woman who can allow Dante to attain the supreme contemplation of God. Of course Dante does not stop praising her Beauty, but this Beauty, by this point wholly spiritualised, takes on an increasingly paradisiacal tone and merges with the Beauty of the angelic cohorts.

None the less the stilnovista ideal of the angel-like woman was picked up again, on the eve of the Decadent movement (cf. Chapter XIII), in the atmosphere of ambiguous religiosity, mystically carnal and carnally mystical, of the Pre-Raphaelite school, who imagined (and portrayed) Dantean beings who were diaphanous and spiritualised, but imbued with a morbid sensuality and made more desirable in a carnal sense because celestial glory or death has delivered them from the doleful and languid erotic drive of the lover.

Through the eyes she sends a sweetness to the heart.
That must be felt to be believed:
And from her lips there seems to come
A sweet spirit full of love that
Says to the soul: sigh.

**Spiritualised Beauty**
Dante Alighieri (1265-1321)
Paradiso, XXIII, w. 1 - 34

Even as a bird, mid the beloved leaves,
Quiet upon the nest of her sweet brood
Throughout the night, that hideth all things
From us.
Who, that she may behold their longed-for looks
And find the food wherewith to nourish them.
In which, to her, grave labors grateful are.
Anticipates the time on open spray
And with an ardent longing waits the sun.
Gazing intent as soon as breaks the dawn:
Even thus my Lady standing was, erect
And vigilant, turned round towards the zone
Underneath which the sun displays less hate; So that beholding her distraught and wistful, Such I became as he is who desiring For something yearns, and hoping is appeased But brief the space from one When to the other; Of my awaiting, say I, and the seeing
The welkin grow resplendent more and more.
And Beatrice exclaimed: 'Behold the hosts Of Christ's triumphal march, and all the fruit Harvested by the rolling of these spheres!' It seemed to me her face was all aflame; And eyes she had so full of ecstasy

'Sapph' iam beatitudo vostra' (Now your beatitude appears). At that point the natural spirit, the one that abides in the part where our nourishment is attended to, set to weeping, and sobbing spoke these words: 'Heu miser, quia frequentem impeditus ero deinceps!' (Alas, wretch that I am. from now on I shall often be troubled) From then on Love was master of my soul!... He commanded me many times to seek out this most youthful angel and gaze upon her; so that many's the time and oft in my childhood I sought her and saw that she was of such noble and laudable demeanour that of her it could truly be said, as Homer did: 'She seemed not the daughter of mortal man, but of a god.' And though her image, which was ever with me, was a ruse of Love's the better to rule me, yet it was of such noble virtue that it never suffered Love to govern me without the faithful counsels of reason in all those things that make it meet to hearken to such counsels.

**Such Sweet Decorum and Sweet Gentle Graces**
Dante Alighieri (1265-1321)
Vita nova, XXVI

So gracious and so virtuous seems
My Lady when she greets others
That all tongues tremble and are stilled.
And no eye dares to look upon her.
She passes by, hearing their praises.
Clad in benign humility;
And, it seems, heaven has sent her
Down to earth to manifest a miracle.
Most pleasing is she to look upon for those who see her.

'Apparuit iam beatitudo vostra' (Now your beatitude appears). At that point the natural spirit, the one that abides in the part where our nourishment is attended to, set to weeping, and sobbing spoke these words: 'Heu miser, quia frequentem impeditus ero deinceps!' (Alas, wretch that I am. from now on I shall often be troubled) From then on Love was master of my soul!... He commanded me many times to seek out this most youthful angel and gaze upon her; so that many's the time and oft in my childhood I sought her and saw that she was of such noble and laudable demeanour that of her it could truly be said, as Homer did: 'She seemed not the daughter of mortal man, but of a god.' And though her image, which was ever with me, was a ruse of Love's the better to rule me, yet it was of such noble virtue that it never suffered Love to govern me without the faithful counsels of reason in all those things that make it meet to hearken to such counsels.

**Such Sweet Decorum and Sweet Gentle Graces**
Dante Alighieri (1265-1321)
Vita nova, XXVI

So gracious and so virtuous seems
My Lady when she greets others
That all tongues tremble and are stilled.
And no eye dares to look upon her.
She passes by, hearing their praises.
Clad in benign humility;
And, it seems, heaven has sent her
Down to earth to manifest a miracle.
Most pleasing is she to look upon for those who see her.
That I must needs pass on without describing.
As when in nights serene of the full moon
Smiles Trivia among the nymphs eternal
Who paint the firmament through all its gulf,
Saw I, above the myriads of lamps,
A Sun that one and all of them enkindled.
E'en as our own doth the supernal sights.
And through the living light transparent shone
The lucent substance so intensely clear
Into my sight, that I sustained it not.
O Beatrice, thou gentle guide and dear

Pre Raphaellites
Dante Gabriel Rossetti
Sybilla Palmifera, c 1860
Under the arch of Life, where love and death.
Terror and mystery, guard her shrine, I saw
Beauty enthroned; and though her gaze struck awe.

I drew it in as simply as my breath.
Hers are the eyes which, over and beneath,
The sky and sea bend on thee,—which can draw,
By sea or sky or woman, to one law.
The allotted bondman of her palm and wreath.
This is that Lady Beauty, in whose praise
Thy voice and hand shake still—long known to thee
By flying hair and fluttering hem—the beat
Following her daily of thy heart and feet.
How passionately and irretrievably.
In what fond flight, how many ways and days!
Chapter

Magic Beauty between the Fifteenth and Sixteenth Centuries

1. Beauty between Invention and Imitation of Nature

In the fifteenth century, under the influence of distinct but convergent factors—the discovery of perspective in Italy, the spread of new painting techniques in Flanders, the influence of Neoplatonism on the liberal arts, the climate of mysticism promoted by Savonarola—Beauty was conceived according to a dual orientation that today strikes us as contradictory, but that contemporaries found coherent.

Those contemporaries saw Beauty both as an imitation of nature in accordance with scientifically established rules and as the contemplation of a supernatural degree of perfection that could not be perceived by the eye because it was not fully realised in the sublunary world. Knowledge

of the visible world became the path toward knowledge of a suprasensible reality governed by logically coherent rules. The artist was therefore at once—and without this seeming contradictory—a creator of new things and an imitator of nature. As Leonardo Da Vinci states clearly, imitation is, on the one hand, a form of study and inventiveness that remains faithful to nature because it recreates the integration of single figures with the natural element and, on the other hand, an activity that also requires technical innovation (like Leonardo’s renowned sfumato technique, which lent an enigmatic air to the Beauty of women’s faces) and not a passive repetition of forms.

Painters Power
Leonardo da Vinci
On Painting, VI, 1498
The painter is master of all the things that may come to man’s mind, and so if he wishes to see beauties of which he may become enamored he has the power to make them, and if he wishes to see monstrous things that terrify him, or clownish and comical things, or truly pitiful things, he is the lord and creator of them. If he wishes to produce deserted places, or spots that offer cool shade in hot weather, he portrays them, and it is the same for warm places in cold weather. The same goes for valleys: if from the high mountain peaks he wishes to reveal the open countryside, and if after that he wishes to see the horizon over the sea, he has the power to do so; and the same also goes if from the low-lying valleys he wishes to see the high mountains, or from the high mountains the low valleys and the beaches. And indeed that which is present in the universe in essence; presence or imagination he has first in his mind, and then in his hands, and these are of such excellence that, as they make things, they create a proportioned harmony as instantly apparent as the harmony of nature.
1. BEAUTY BETWEEN INVENTION AND IMITATION OF NATURE
2. The Simulacrum

Reality imitates nature without being a mere mirror to it and, in the detail (ex ungue leonem, as Vasari put it,'you may tell the lion by his claws'), it reproduces the Beauty of the whole. This ennoblement of the simulacrum would not have been possible without some decisive progress in pictorial and architectonic techniques: the perfection of perspectival representation on Brunelleschi's part and the spread of oil painting in Flanders.

The use of perspective in painting implies a coincidence of invention and imitation: reality is reproduced with precision, but at the same time in accordance with the subjective point of view of the observer, who in a certain sense 'adds' to the exactitude of the object the Beauty contemplated by the beholder.

In Alberti's view, a picture is an open window within which perspectival space increases the number of planes. Space is no longer ordered.
empirically, but is organised into a series of carefully integrated receding planes, brimming with light and colour, which give the impression of depth. At the same time, in Flanders, the use of oil paints (apparently already known in the Middle Ages) was spreading, a technique that reached its apogee with Jan van Eyck. Oil paints confer a magical effect on figures, which seem to be immersed in a quasi-supernatural luminosity, as is the case with the Ferrara cycle of paintings by Cosmè Tura, even though Tura’s intentions were quite different from van Eyck’s.
3. Suprasensible Beauty

In the process of rehabilitating the concept of Beauty as the imitation of nature and as such condemned by Plato, a decisive role was played by the Neoplatonic movement, promoted in Florence by Marsilio Ficino. Within the framework of a vaguely mystical concept of the All organised into harmonious and graduated spheres, Ficino set himself three tasks: to spread and modernise ancient wisdom; to co-ordinate the many apparently discordant aspects within the ambit of a coherent and intelligible symbolic system; and to show that this system was in harmony with Christian symbolism. Thus Beauty acquired a high symbolic value, in contrast with the concept of Beauty as proportion and harmony.

It is not the Beauty of the parts, but the suprasensible Beauty that is contemplated in sensible Beauty (even though the first of the two is superior) that constitutes the real nature of Beauty. Divine Beauty is diffused not only through humankind, but also through nature. Hence the magical character of

Suprasensible Beauty
Plotinus (third century)

In truth there is no beauty more authentic than the wisdom we find and love in some individual. We should leave aside his face, which may be ugly, nor should we pay any heed to his appearance, but look for his inner beauty. But if that inner beauty does not move you to call such a man beautiful, when you look inside yourself you will not perceive yourself as beautiful either. If you seek beauty in this way then you seek it in vain, because you are looking for it in something ugly and impure. This discourse is not aimed at all people; but should you too see yourself as beautiful, remember it.

The Splendour of God
Marsilio Ficino
Platonica theologica. XIV, 1,1482

The splendour of God often shines out in single things and, where it shines out most perfectly, it stimulates especially those who see that thing, arouses those who contemplate it attracts and absorbs wholly those who go near it, obliging them to worship a splendour of that kind above all others, as one would worship a divinity, and finally to reach out only for those things that God may transform into splendour. And this emerges clearly from the fact that the sight of, or contact with, the beloved person is never enough to content a man, who will often exclaim: 'This man has something in himself that burns me, while I myself do not understand what I desire!' Here it is clear that the spirit is kindled by the divine splendour that shines out in the handsome man as in a mirror and that, captured by unknown ways, the spirit is—as it were—hooked and transported on high until it loses itself in God. But God would be, so to speak, an iniquitous tyrant if He urged us to attempt to reach for things that we could never obtain. So it must be said that He urges us to seek Him in the act in which He kindles human desires with His [divine] spark.
assumed by natural Beauty both in the work of philosophers like Pico and Bruno and in the paintings of the Ferrara school. Nor is it a coincidence that in the works of these authors hermetic alchemy, and likewise physiognomies, are more or less overtly present as keys to the understanding of nature, within a more general correspondence between Macrocosm and Microcosm.

This was the source of many treatises on love, in which Beauty was attributed a dignity and an autonomy on a par with Good and Wisdom. These writings found their way into the studios of many artists, who, thanks to growing numbers of commissions, were gradually able to free themselves of the strict rules laid down by the guilds, and, in particular, by the rule that prescribed the non imitation of nature, a breach of which was now tolerated.

In the literary field, the spread of these treatises was due especially to Bembo and Castiglione and the general thrust of such writings was toward a relatively free use of Classical symbolism. At the root of all this lay the intention, typical of Marsilio Ficino, to apply the canons of Biblical exegesis to ancient mythology, allied to a relative independence of the authority of the ancients (whose work, according to Pico, was to be imitated for its overall style rather than for its concrete forms). This is what underpins the great symbolic complexity of the culture of the period, which could take concrete form in sensual images—as in the fantastic Hypnerotomachia Poliphili (The Dream of Poliphilo) or in the Venuses of Titian or Giorgione, which are characteristic of Venetian iconography.
Of Your Divine Image
Francesco Colonna
Hypnerotomachia Poliphili, XII, 1499

[The mark] of your divine image, impressed in this most noble creature whom Zeuxis, had he gazed on her alone—her who was praised far and away above all the maidens of Agrigentum and of the whole world—would have deemed the most fitting and singular example of supreme and absolute perfection.

And as this most beautiful and heavenly nymph now approached me with great joy and gladness, and on gazing more clearly upon her rarest beauty, which I had carefully observed from a distance, I was left amazed and ravished. And no sooner did her fond aspect and most pleasing looks penetrate my eyes and thence my soul, the memory reawakened, showing and offering for its contemplation her who had made of that same heart an industrious smithy, a quiver full of piercing darts and the permanent domicile of her sweet image, and my heart recognised her as she who had for many's the year consumed my tender youth with the first ardent and most passionate of loves. And so I felt my heart bound forth as it immediately began to beat incessantly in my wounded breast like a raucous drum. And although that most dearly beloved Polla of the golden hair—for love of whom I have never been able to escape for so much as a moment the flames of love's blaze nor free myself of its tempests—appeared before me looking marvellous and most pleasing with her blonde tresses and her brow framed by the sweet waves of dancing locks that gladly crowned it, none the less her superb and virginal aspect, which was unwonted to me, and the unknown place left me greatly amazed, apprehensive and uncertain. In her snow-white left hand she was holding the narrow end of a blazing torch resting against her milk-white bosom. This torch extended to some degree above her golden head, and she held out her free arm, which was far whiter even than Pelope's and in which the fine cephalic and basilic veins stood out like reddish lines the colour of sandalwood drawn on a well-scrubbed parchment. And taking my left hand with her delicate right with her broad and splendid brow and with her smiling mouth perfumed with cinnamon and her dimpled cheeks, and in sublimely elegant tones, with pleasing and gentle sweetness she said to me: "O Poliphilus, come to me surely and without hesitation..."
VII. MAGIC BEAUTY BETWEEN THE FIFTEENTH AND SIXTEENTH CENTURIES

4. The Venuses

Neoplatonic symbolism laid particular emphasis on the image of Venus, which sprang fundamentally from Ficino’s reinterpretation of mythology. All we need do is consider the ‘Twin Venuses’ of the Convivio, which express two degrees of love equally honourable and worthy of praise. In his Sacred and Profane Love, Titian makes specific reference to the Twin Venuses in order to symbolise the celestial Venus and the terrestrial Venus, two distinct manifestations of a single ideal of Beauty (between which Pico inserted a second celestial Venus, in a central position).

For his part, Botticelli, who was spiritually close to Savonarola (for whom Beauty was not a quality springing from the proportion of the parts, but something that shone out all the more brightly the nearer it got to divine Beauty), put the Venus Genitrix at the centre of the dual allegory of Spring and the Birth of Venus.

Giovanni Bellini,
Girl at the Mirror. 1478.
Florence. Galleria degli Uffizi

opposite
Giorgione.
Sleeping Venus, 1509.
Dresden.
Gemäldegalerie

Titian.
Venus of Urbino, 1538.
Florence. Galleria degli Uffizi
4. THE VENUSIS
VII. MAGIC BEAUTY BETWEEN THE FIFTEENTH AND SIXTEENTH CENTURIES

Titian,
_Sacred and Profane Love._
1514
Rome. Gallena Borghete
Chapter VIII

Ladies and Heroes

For a painter, portraying the Beauty of a body means responding to theoretical exigencies—what is Beauty and under what conditions is it knowable?—as well as practical ones—which canons, which tastes and social mores allow us to describe a body as ‘beautiful’? How does the image of Beauty change over time, and how does it do so with regard to man and woman? In order to explain this, let us compare some images.

1. The Ladies...

If we compare different Venuses, we note that a rather complex discourse is going on around the nude female body. Baldung-Grien’s Venus, with her sensual white complexion highlighted by the darkness of the background, clearly alludes to a physical and material Beauty made even more realistic by the imperfection (with respect to the Classical canons) of the form. Although Death is lurking at her back, this Venus marks the advent of a Renaissance woman who knows how to care for and show her body without shame.

Leonardo Da Vinci’s female faces are particularly elusive and inscrutable: this can be seen clearly in the Portrait of a Lady with an Ermine, where a deliberately ambiguous symbolism is expressed by the lady’s unnaturally long fingers, which caress the animal. Nor does it seem fortuitous that, in this very portrait Leonardo opted for freedom of proportions and realism in his depiction of the animal; the elusive and inscrutable character of woman’s nature, which was expressed through the concept of ‘grace’, refers again to a theoretical problem typical (but not exclusively so) of Mannerist painting and of the conditions of construction of an image within a space.
Hans Baldung-Grien, The Three Ages of Woman and Death. 1510.
Vienna, Kunsthistorisches Museum

Titian, Flora. 1515-17.
Florence, Galleria degli Uffizi
Renaissance woman used cosmetics and devoted particular attention to her hair (a refined art, especially in Venice), dying it a shade of blonde that often tended toward red. Her body was made to be enhanced by the products of the goldsmith’s art, which were also objects created according to canons of harmony, proportion and decoration. The Renaissance was a period of enterprise and activity for women, who decreed fashion trends at court and conformed with the taste for luxurious display, but did not forget to cultivate their minds, playing an active role in the fine arts and showing ability in discourse, polemics and philosophy.
Later, by way of a foil to the female body, which was publicly displayed, there came the private, intense, quasi-egoistic expression to be found on women’s faces, not easy to decipher on a psychological level and sometimes deliberately mysterious, as may be seen in the Venus of Urbino by Titian, or in the woman portrayed in Giorgione’s The Tempest.

The Venus of Velazquez is seen from behind, and we see her face only as a reflection in the mirror. This artificiality of space and the elusive nature of womanly Beauty came together, in later centuries, in the women of Fragonard, where the dream-like character of Beauty is already a harbinger of the extreme freedom of modern painting: if there are no objective constraints for the representation of Beauty, then why not depict a bourgeois picnic on the grass complete with a beautiful nude?
2. ... and the Heroes

The male body was also beset by these problems, and the way it was represented bears out the truth of this. Renaissance man put himself at the centre of the world and loved to have himself portrayed in all his haughty power, not detached from a certain toughness: Piero della Francesca gave the face of Federico da Montefeltro the expression of a man who knows exactly what he wants. The form of the body neither conceals his strength nor the effects of pleasure: the man of power, fat and stocky when not muscular, bears and flaunts the marks of the power he wields. Lodovico il Moro, Alessandro Borgia (who was an object of desire for the women of his day), Lorenzo il Magnifico and Henry VIII of England were certainly not slim. And while Francis I of France, in Jean Clouet’s portrait, conceals his unfashionable slimness beneath flowing robes, his mistress FerroniÈre, portrayed by Leonardo, represents another addition to the gallery of inscrutable and elusive female expressions.

While aesthetic theory was grappling with the rules of proportion and
opposite
Leonardo da Vinci,
La belle Ferronnière.
1490-95.
Paris, Musée du Louvre

Jean Cloet.
Porttrait of Franç H.
1525-30.
Paris, Musée du Louvre
symmetry of the body, the powerful men of the day were a living breach of these rules: the male figure too played its part in enhancing the artist’s freedom from Classical canons.

Let us consider Verrocchio's statue of Bartolomeo Colleoni: imposing physique, a cold, self-assured expression, the condottiero sits firmly astride his charger, in homage to that Classical iconography in which man was seen as the master of horses, dogs or falcons (or lions, as in the numerous portraits of St Jerome), while the greater variety of animals portrayed together with women (from the rabbit in Titian's Madonna del coniglio to ermines, from goldfinches to the pet dog in Velázquez's Las Meniñas), alludes at times to their docility, and at others to their impenetrable ambiguity.

None the less, when painting freed itself from its respect for Classical style and iconography, men could be shown unhorsed and tumbling to the ground, while they took on a realistic, even popular appearance, as in Caravaggio’s St Paul. Finally, in the works of Bruegel, another great painter of the poor peasant body whose formal Beauty is smothered by the harshness of material life, animals lose all mystical significance to embody the figures of the folk proverbs of the Flemish countryside.
3. Practical Beauty...

There is no doubt that this transition was a result of a commingling of the Reformation and, more generally, the changes in social mores that took place between the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. The image of woman underwent progressive change: woman was clothed once more, to become housewife, governess and administrator. For example, from the sensual Beauty of Anne Boleyn we move on to the stiffness of Jane Seymour, Henry VIII's third wife: her portraits show her with the thin lips and the expression of a competent mistress of the house, without any passionate traits, like many of Dürer's women for that matter.
Despite this, it was precisely Flanders, subject to the contradictory tensions created by the rigidity of Calvinistic morality on the one hand, and the customs of an emancipated lay bourgeoisie on the other, which witnessed the generation of new human types, in which Beauty was allied to the useful and the practical.

In the emblem-books of Jacob Cats, with their entirely practical and down-to-earth orientation, or in the settings of Steen’s paintings, where domestic interiors are indistinguishable from those of taverns, we can clearly see how a culture oriented toward the ‘privations of abundance’ shows women who can be sensual temptresses but efficient housewives at the same time, while the simple austerity of male dress refers to the need to forswear unnecessary frills that might get in the way if, for example, one had to dash off to repair a dyke that had suddenly broken its banks.
Dutch Beauty was, in short, freely practical, while the Beauty expressed by Rubens at the court of the Sun King was freely sensual. Untrammelled by the dramatic events of the century (Rubens was at work during the Thirty Years' War) and by the moral impositions of the Counter-Reformation, Ruben’s woman (like Helene Fourment, his extremely young second wife) expresses a Beauty devoid of recondite meanings, glad to be alive and to show herself. On the other hand, in his Self-Portrait, in a typical pose inspired by the great portraits of Titian (The Young Englishman), Rubens distances...
himself from the model in the serene awareness of his expression, which seems to want to communicate itself and nothing else, devoid of the intense spirituality of certain figures painted by Rembrandt and of the acute, penetrating gaze of those portrayed by Titian.

The world of courtly life was thus on its way to dissolving into that spiral of stately dances that wound its way through the century that followed; the dissolution of Classical Beauty, in the forms of Mannerism and the Baroque, or in the realism of Caravaggio and the Flemish school, was already showing the signs of other forms of the expression of Beauty: dream, wonderment, disquiet.

Caravaggio, 
Magdalene in Ecstasy.
Rome, private collection

Gracious and Sacred Beauty
Baldassare Castiglione
The Courtier. IV. 62. 1513-18
(He must also reflect that) just as a man cannot hear with his palate or smell with his ears, beauty can in no way be enjoyed nor can the desire it arouses in our souls be satisfied through the sense of touch but solely through what has beauty for its true object—namely, the faculty of sight. So he should ignore the blind judgement of these senses and enjoy with his eyes the radiance, the grace, the loving ardour, the smiles, the mannerisms and all the other agreeable adornments of the woman he loves. Similarly, let him use his hearing to enjoy the sweetness of her voice, the modulation of her words and, if she is a musician, the music she plays. In this way, through the channels of these two faculties, which have little to do with corporeal things and are servants of reason, he will not nourish his soul on the most delightful food and will not allow desire for the body to arouse in him any appetite that is at all impure.

Superhuman Beauty
Miguel de Cervantes
Don Quixote. Book I. Chapter XIII. 1605-15
At this Don Quixote heaved a deep sigh and said, ‘I cannot say positively whether my sweet enemy is pleased or not that the world should know I serve her; I can only say in answer to what has been so courteously asked of me, that her name is Dulcinea, her country El Toboso, a village of La Mancha, her rank must be at least that of a princess, since she is my queen and lady, and her beauty superhuman, since all the impossible and fanciful attributes of beauty which the poets apply to their ladies are verified in her for her hairs are gold, her forehead Elystan fields, her eyebrows rainbows, her eyes suns, her cheeks roses, her lips coral, her teeth pearls, her neck alabaster, her bosom marble, her hands ivory, her fairness snow, and what modesty conceals from sight such I think and imagine, as rational reflection can only extol, not compare.’
Chapter

From Grace to Disquieting Beauty

1. Towards a Subjective and Manifold Beauty

During the Renaissance, the so-called ‘Grand Theory’—according to which Beauty consists in the proportion of the parts—reached a high level of perfection. At the same time, however, in Renaissance culture and mentality, there came into being centrifugal forces whose thrust was towards a disquieting, nebulous and surprising Beauty. This was a dynamic movement which only for explanatory purposes can be boiled down to academic categories like Classicism, Mannerism, Baroque or Rococo. What ought to be emphasised is the fluid character of a cultural process that permeated the arts and society alike, a process that only briefly and often only apparently crystallised into set clearly defined figures. Thus it happened that the Renaissance ‘manner’ spilled over into Mannerism; that progress in mathematics and the related sciences, used during the Renaissance to relaunch the Grand Theory, led to the discovery of harmonies more complex
and disturbing than foreseen; that dedication to knowledge was not expressed by the tranquillity of the soul, but by its gloomy and melancholic aspects; and that the progress of knowledge removed man from the centre of the world, hurling him into some peripheral point of Creation.

None of this should surprise us. From a social point of view, the Renaissance was incapable of settling down into an equilibrium that was not fragile and transient: the image of the ideal city, of the new Athens, was corroded from the inside by factors that were to lead to political catastrophe for Italy, as well as economic and financial ruin. Within this process there was no change in either the figure of the artist or the social composition of the public, but both were pervaded by a sense of anxiety that was to have repercussions on all material and spiritual aspects of life. The same thing happened in philosophy and the arts. The theme of Grace, closely connected to that of Beauty, paved the way for subjectivist and particularist concepts of Beauty.

---

**Gracefulness Unseen**

Piëtro Bembo

*Rime V.*, 1522

Wavy golden locks.

Pure and clear as yellow amber.

That the wind on the snow

Makes sway and flutter;

Gentle eyes brighter than the sun.

Can dark night into sunny day transform;

A smile, balm for all suffering;

Pearly teeth and ruby lips from which fall words

---

**So noble that the soul desires**

No other good;

Hands of ivory, fit to seize

And ravish any heart;

Song paradisiacal, divine;

Mind judicious in one so young;

Purity never before seen by men;

Supreme beauty to supreme dignity wed,

Have kindled my fire, and in you

There are gifts that the generous heavens

Confer but rarely in such abundance.
1. TOWARDS A SUBJECTIVE AND MANIFOLD BEAUTY

Grace
Agnolo Renuzuola (fourteenth century)
On the Beauty of Women
And, as we have mentioned above, we see frequently faces that, while they do not have the parts in accordance with the common measure of Beauty, none the less radiate that splendour of grace of which we speak (like Modestina, who, while she is not as large and as well proportioned as the example shown above, none the less is possessed of an extraordinarily pretty little face that everyone admires); when, contrariwise, we see a woman with well-proportioned features, who might justly be deemed beautiful by everyone, yet she may not be so pleasing, as is the case with the Lady Ancilia’s sister, therefore we must perforce believe that this splendour springs from some hidden proportion and from a measure that is not in our books and about which we know nothing, nor can we even imagine it and this, as we say about things that we cannot express, is \textit{a jene sois quoi}. And although we may say that this [hidden proportion] is a ray of love or other quintessences, no matter how subtle or ingenious [our words may be], they will none the less fail to stand the test of truth.

True Feminine Beauty
Baldassare Castiglione
The Courtier, 1.40, 1513-18

But haven't you noticed how much prettier a woman is if, when she makes up, she does so with so little that those who see her cannot tell whether she is made up or not. But others are so bedaubed that it looks like they're wearing a mask and dare not laugh because they fear it will crack. Such women never change colour except when they dress in the morning, and must spend the rest of the day like motionless wooden images, showing themselves only by torchlight or, as crafty merchants do when they show their cloth, in dimly lit places.

How much nicer it is to see a woman, a good-looking one I mean, who obviously has nothing on her face, neither white nor red, but just her natural colour, which may be pale or sometimes slightly tinged with a blush caused by embarrassment or the like, maybe with her hair tousled and whose gestures are simple and natural, without working at being beautiful? This is that disparaged purity that pleases the eye and the spirit, which always fear the deceptions of art.

White teeth are good to see in a woman, for since they are not in plain view as the face is. but are most often concealed, one may think she spends less time making them white, which is not the case with her face. Yet a woman who laughs without any reason, just to show her teeth, would reveal the art and even if she really did have good teeth everyone would think that she was most ill-favoured, like Egatus in Catullus.

The same holds for the hands. If they are delicate and beautiful, and if they are shown openly when there is some need to use them and not just to flaunt them, they are very desirable—especially after they are sheathed in gloves again, for by doing so a woman shows that she cares little whether her hands are in view or not and that they are beautiful by nature rather than by artifice.

And haven't you ever seen—either on the way to church, or to any other place, or in play or whatever—a woman lifting up her skirts so far that she shows her foot, and even a little bit of leg without realizing that she's doing so? Does she not seem most beautiful and womanly to you then, spic and span in her close-fitting velvet slippers and clean stockings? I certainly enjoy this very much and I think you all do too. for all men presume that cleanliness and a close fit, in such a secret place and one so seldom seen, must be natural and proper to that woman and shows that she is not seeking any kind of approval.

Nonchalance
Baldassare Castiglione
The Courtier, 1.26, 1513-18

After wondering many times where this gracefulness comes from, apart from those who think it a gift of the heavens, I have found a universal rule, which I think holds good for the things people say or do more than anything else: and that is to avoid affectation as far as possible, as one would dangerous shoals, and at the same time to use a certain nonchalance—if I may coin a phrase—which conceals artifice and shows that what one does or says is done or said effortlessly and almost without thinking.
2. Mannerism

A dynamic of this type also lay behind the contradictory relationship between Mannerists and Classicism: the disquiet felt by artists, caught between the impossibility of rejecting the artistic heritage of the previous generation and a sense of extraneousness to the Renaissance world, led them to hollow out from the inside those forms that had just been established according to 'Classical' canons, which ended up by dissipating in much the same way as the crest of a breaking wave is scattered in a thousand different directions.
Proof of this is to be found in certain violations of the canonical rules already present in the work of the Classical artist par excellence: Raphael; it is also evident in the troubled faces of painters who made self-portraits, like Dürer and Parmigianino. By apparently imitating the models of Classical Beauty, the Mannerists dissolved its rules. Classical Beauty is perceived as empty, soulless. The Mannerists opposed this with a spiritualisation that, in order to elude the void, launched itself towards the fantastic: their figures move within the bounds of an irrational space, and permit the emergence of a dimension that is dream-like or, in modern terms, ’surreal’.

Criticism—already present in Renaissance Neo-Platonism, especially with Michelangelo—of the doctrines that reduced Beauty to proportion, then revenged itself on the beautiful proportions painstakingly calculated by Leonardo or Piero della Francesca: the Mannerists preferred flowing figures, the S in particular, the serpentine figure that is not inscribed in circles or quadrilaterals, but reminds one rather of tongues of flame. And it is significant that this change in attitude toward mathematics was to find, retrospectively, its genealogical origin in Dürer’s *Melancholy*.

Calculability and measurability ceased to be criteria of objectivity and were reduced to mere instruments for the creation of steadily more complex ways of representing space (perspectival alterations, anamorphoses) that bring about a suspension of proportionate order. It is no accident that a full understanding of the value of Mannerism did not come along until modern times: if Beauty is deprived of criteria of measure, order and proportion, it is inevitably destined to fuzzy, subjective criteria of judgement. An emblematic example of this trend is Arcimboldo, an artist considered minor and marginal in Italy, who enjoyed fame and success at the court of the Hapsburgs. His surprising compositions, his portraits, in which the faces are composed of objects, fruit, vegetables and so on, delight and amuse viewers. The Beauty of Arcimboldo is stripped of all appearances of Classicism and is expressed through surprise and wit. Arcimboldo shows that even a carrot can be beautiful: but at the same time he portrays a
Beauty that is such not by virtue of an objective rule, but only thanks to the consensus of the public, of the 'public opinion' of the court.

The distinction between proportion and disproportion no longer held, while the same applied to that between form and formless, visible and invisible: the representation of the formless, the invisible, and of the vague transcended the opposition between beautiful and ugly, true and false. The representation of Beauty grew in complexity, artists appealed to the imagination more than the intellect, giving themselves new rules on their own initiative.

Mannerist Beauty expresses a thinly veiled **conflict within the soul**: it is a refined, cultured and cosmopolitan Beauty, like the aristocracy that appreciated it and commissioned its works (whereas the Baroque was to have more popular and emotional features). Mannerism opposed the strict rules of the Renaissance, but rejected the unrestrained dynamism of Baroque figures; it looks superficial, but it cultivated this superficiality with a
study of anatomy and a deepening of the relationship with the Ancients that went beyond similar tendencies during the Renaissance; in short, it outstripped and deepened the Renaissance at one and the same time.

For a long time Mannerism was confined to a brief interlude between the Renaissance and the Baroque: today, however, it is recognised that much of the Renaissance period—from the death of Raphael in 1520, if not before—was Mannerist. Over a century later, Madame de La Fayette was to revive the sentiments of this epoch in her novel *The Princess of Cleves*.

Marcantonio Raimondi.  
*The Sorcerer.*  
1518-20.  
Florence, Gabinetto dei disegni e delle stampe

The Sorrows of the Soul  
Madame de La Fayette  
The Princess of Cleves, I-IV. 1678

Magnificence and gallantry was never seen with such splendour in France as it was in the last years of the reign of Henry II. This prince was gallant, handsome and made for love: although his passion for Diana of Poitiers, the Duchess of Valentinols, had begun some twenty years before, it had not dimmed for all that, nor were the signs he gave of it any less evident. Since he excelled at all sports, he made this one of his principal activities: every day there were hunting parties, tennis matches, balls, running at the ring or other amusements. The colours and emblems of Madame de Valentinols were to be seen all over and she herself would appear decked with adornments that would have suited her granddaughter. Mademoiselle de la March, who was as yet unmarried. But the queen's presence authorized hers. The queen was beautiful, although she was no longer in the first bloom of youth; she loved luxury, splendour and pleasure. The king had married her when he was still the Duke of Orleans and the Dauphin, his elder brother who died at Tournon, seemed—thanks to his birth and his great qualities—destined to be a worthy successor to Francis I, his father. (...)

On the day after her arrival Mademoiselle de Chartres went to choose some jewellery from an Italian who traded in gems with everyone. He had come from Florence with the queen and had become so wealthy that his house looked more like that of a great lord than that of a merchant. While she was there the Prince of Cloves arrived. He was so taken by her beauty that he could not conceal his surprise: and Mademoiselle de Chartres could not forebear from blushing at his amazement. But she regained her composure, without paying any more heed to the prince than his apparent rank and the laws of courtesy required. The Prince of Cloves gazed at her in admiration and could not understand who this beautiful creature might be, as he did not know her. But he certainly saw from her air and her retinue that she was of the nobility. Her youthfulness made him think that she was still a maiden; but, on seeing that she was not accompanied by her mother, and since the Italian, who did not know her, called her Madame, he didn't know what to think and he continued to stare at her in wonder. He noticed that his looks embarrassed her, unlike other young ladies who are always pleased when someone remarks their beauty. He even thought that he was the cause of her impatience to leave and, in fact she soon left. On losing sight of her, the Prince of Cloves consoled himself with the hope that he might learn who she was, but he was most surprised when he found out that she was unknown. He was so moved by her beauty and by her modest air that it may fairly be said, from that moment, he conceived an extraordinary passion and esteem for her. That evening he
Correggio, 1530, Vienna, Kunsthistorisches Museum
went to visit the princess, the king’s sister. (…) The gentleman, who was well suited for such a mission, acquitted himself of it with great punctiliousness. He followed the Duke of Nemours as far as a village, half a league from Coulommiers, where the duke stopped and the gentleman had no trouble in deducing that he intended to wait for nightfall. He did not think it opportune to wait in his turn and so he went past the village and headed for the forest, to a place where he thought the Duke of Nemours might pass. Nor was he proved mistaken in this assumption. As soon as night fell, he heard the sound of footsteps and, although it was dark, he easily recognized the Duke of Nemours. He saw him skirt round the park, as if listening to hear if anyone were around, and to choose the place where he would enter. The palisades were very high and behind them there were others, to prevent people from gaining entrance. Nonetheless the Duke of Nemours succeeded. As soon as he was inside the garden, he had no trouble discovering where Madame de Cloves was. He saw many lights in her bower and all the windows were open; so, slipping along the palisade, he came closer in the grip of emotions we can easily imagine. Squeezing himself into a space behind a French window, he was able to see what Madame de Cloves was doing. She was alone but she was so wondrously beautiful that he could barely master the ecstasy that the sight of her aroused in him. It was warm and she wore nothing on her head or breast save her hair, which was hanging down loosely. She was lying on a sofa, beside which stood a table with several baskets full of ribbons; she selected some and the Duke of Nemours saw that they were the very colours he had worn in the tournament. She was making knots for an unusual Indian cane, which had been his before he gave it to his sister. But Madame de Cloves had taken it from her not knowing that it had belonged to the Duke of Nemours. After she had completed her task, with a grace and a sweet look on her face that sprang from the feelings she had in her heart, she took a candle and went up to a large table, facing a painting showing the siege of Metz, in which the Duke of Nemours was portrayed. She sat down and set to gazing at that portrait with the pensive attention that may arise only from passion. It is impossible to express what the Duke of Nemours felt in that moment. To see, in the heart of the night, in the most beautiful place in the world, a woman who adored him; to see her without her knowing that he was there; and to see her wholly absorbed in things that referred to him and her secret passion for him, this had never been enjoyed or imagined by any other lover. The duke too was so rapt that he lingered motionless contemplating Madame de Cloves, without thinking that precious time was passing. When he was somewhat recovered, he thought that—if he was to talk to her—he would have to wait until she went into the garden. He thought that this could be done in greater safety because she would be farther away from her women. But, on seeing that she remained in her bower, he decided to enter. When he made this decision, his agitation was great as he was afraid of displeasing her. How fearful the thought of seeing that face, in which so much tenderness had resided, transformed by anger and severity! (…) Madame de Cloves turned her head and, whether her fancy was full of the duke or whether he was standing in a place where the light was sufficient for her to make him out, she thought she recognized him and, without hesitating, or looking in his direction, she went into the room where her women were. Such was her agitation when she went in there that, to conceal this, she had to say that she was feeling unwell. She also said this to keep all her retinue busy and to give the duke the time to withdraw. When she had thought this over a little, she felt that she had deceived herself and that the sight of the Duke of Nemours had been but a figment of her imagination. She knew that he was in Chambord; it seemed unlikely to her that he would have run such a dangerous risk. Many times she was tempted to return to her bower, and to look in the garden to see if anyone was there. She wished and feared, in equal measure, that she might find the Duke of Nemours there, but in the end reason and prudence got the better of all her other feelings and she felt it better to remain in doubt than to risk finding out the truth. A long time went by before she resolved to leave a place while the duke might perhaps be in the vicinity and it was almost day before she returned to the castle. (…) Passion has never been so tender and so ardent as it was then in the duke’s bosom. He went off beneath some willow trees, alongside a little stream that ran behind the house where he had hidden. He went off as far as he could, in order that none might see or hear him; he yielded to the transports of his love, and his heart was so overcome that he could not but weep. But they were not merely tears of suffering: they were mixed with a certain sweetness and of that enchantment that is found only in love.
3. The Crisis of Knowledge

Whence this anxiety, this restlessness, this continuous search for novelty? If we take a look at the knowledge of the time, we can find a general answer in the ‘narcissistic wound’ inflicted on the Humanist ego by the Copernican revolution and successive developments in physics and astronomy. Man’s dismay on discovering that he had lost the centre of the universe was accompanied by the decline of Humanist and Renaissance Utopias regarding the possibility of constructing a pacified and harmonious world. Political crises, economic revolutions, the wars of the ‘iron century’, the return of the plague: everything concurred in reinforcing the discovery that the universe had not been specifically tailored for humanity, and that man was neither its artifice, nor its master.

Paradoxically, it was the enormous progress of knowledge that caused this very crisis of knowledge: the search for an ever more complex Beauty was accompanied, for example, by Kepler’s discovery that celestial laws do not follow simple Classical harmonies, but require a steadily growing complexity.
4. Melancholy

An emblem of the period is certainly Diirer’s extraordinary Melancholy, in which melancholy is associated with geometry. A whole epoch seems to separate this representation from the harmonious and serene portrayal of the geometrician Euclid in the School of Athens: while Renaissance man investigated the universe with the instruments of the practical arts, the Baroque man foreshadowed here investigates libraries and books and, sunk in melancholy, leaves on the floor (or holds idly in his hand) the instruments.

The idea that melancholy is the fate of the studious was not in itself a novelty: the theme had already been dealt with, albeit in different ways, by Marsilio Ficino and Agrippa von Nettesheim. What was original was the commingling of *ars geometrica* and *homo melancholicus*, in which geometry acquires a soul and melancholy a full intellectual dimension: it is this double attribution that creates the melancholic Beauty that draws to itself, as in a
MELANCHOLY
vortex, previous traits such as the disquiet of soul typical of the Renaissance, and sets itself up as the point of origin of the Baroque human type.

The shift from Mannerism to the Baroque was not so much a change of school as an expression of this dramatisation of life, closely connected to the search for new expressions of Beauty: things amazing, surprising, apparently out of proportion. With the church of Sant’Ivo alia Sapienza, Borromini amazed his contemporaries by designing a structure cunningly concealed within the inner courtyard of the Palazzo della Sapienza. The surprise effect was achieved through a play of contrasting concave and convex structures that hide the inner cupola, the whole thing being topped by a spiral lantern of extremely bold design. Shortly after this, Guarini designed the amazing chapel of the Holy Shroud in Turin, whose cupola—thanks to a structure composed of superimposed hexagons—opens up to form a twelve-pointed star.
One of the characteristic features of the Baroque mentality was the combination of precise fancy and surprising effect which was known by a variety of names—*agudeza*, *concettismo*, *Wit*, *Marinism*—and found its noblest expression in Gracian. This new form of eloquence was encouraged by the scholastic curricula produced by the Jesuits immediately after the Council of Trent: the *Ratio studiorum* of 1586 (renewed in 1599) required, at the end of a five-year period of pre-university studies, a two-year course in rhetoric that assured the student a perfect eloquence, aimed not only at usefulness, but also at beauty of expression. Conceits, while they have no form of their own, none the less must possess a subtlety or perspicacity capable of surprising and penetrating the soul of the listener. Wit calls for a nimble and creative mind capable of seeing connections invisible to the common eye with the facility of the intellect. Thus the Beauty of conceits opened up entirely new perceptual spaces, while sensible Beauty moved steadily closer to a-significant and nebulous forms of Beauty. Wit in poetry (‘Gongorism’ in Spain, from the poet Luis de Góngora/Marinism in Italy, from the poet Giambattista Marino) found its expression in virtuoso works.
where the surprising nature of the style and its pungent, concise ingenuity far overshadow the content. In such poems the most important thing is to convey the multiplicity of details and associations of a woman's Beauty, even those aspects that may seem insignificant, like a mole or hair: a multiplicity of forms and details in which the reader becomes enmeshed.

**The Serpent in the Bosom**  
Giambattista Marino  
*Adonis* VIII, 1623  
Here on the edge of a bed I saw  
A libidinous and lascivious satyr  
Clutching in his close embrace  
A most beautiful nymph, as he  
Furtively plucked the flower of all pleasure.  
For his comfort those fine white flanks  
He pressed, one hand on the living ivory.  
The other, bent on different work.  
Sought betimes a hidden, sweeter part.  
Locked in this robust lover's strong arms  
The maiden moaned, and her languid, modest  
eyes  
Flashed with her spite and disdain.  
From his countless avid kisses  
She turned her face, denying her sweetness;  
And, the more it was denied him, the more  
His desire was kindled;  
But while she withdrew, denying him her kisses.  
He proffered anew his kisses scorned.  
With studied shyness and with sly wheedling  
She feigned at times to elude his grasp.  
And all the while the shackles  
Of that coarse and knotty embrace  
Grew faster and closer than any bolt  
That locks and binds wood.  
I know not any Flora, Frine or Taide.  
Harlots all. capable of such depravity.  
In the youthful and fair breast there writhes  
The great pleasure of the shameless sight.  
For the power of Love, that tyrant and seducer,  
Must ever overwhelm a faint heart;  
Nay, aroused by the lure of that sweet image.  
Desire kindled grows in strength apace.  
So wonder not when, prompted to follow its  
natural course.  
It breaks its bonds.  
And his goddess, who with loving knots  
Has bound his heart, begins to provoke him  
With witty speech and sly ways, and.  
Mocking, goads and tempts him.  
Go on, enjoy (I said to myself) the fruit  
Of your sweet sighs. O happy couple.  
Sighs well strewn and tears well shed.  
Make happy loves and happier lovers!

**The Mole**  
Giambattista Marino  
The *Lyre*. 1608-14  
That mole, that fair mole.  
Makes 'neath golden locks  
A charming shadow,  
For the loving cheek.  
A cope it is of Love.  
Oh, flee, incautious heart.  
Even if you would pluck  
The lily or the rose!  
For cruelly lurks there, there it casts  
Its net to trap and seize the soul.

**The Tresses**  
Federigo Delia Valle (seventeenth century)  
O blonde tresses  
O blonde tresses, O broad serene brow,  
O shining eyes, nay. O twin stars,  
O cheeks of pink and snow and fresh beauty.  
O most modest and charming air.  
O ruby lips, full of gems,  
O smile, O sweetest voice,  
O milky hands. O members fair and slim,  
O figure of beauty more than earthly,  
O noble and singular bearing,  
O sagacious ways, O great decorum,  
O motion,O quasi divine gait,  
O new spirit of the heavenly choir  
O sweet name, O goddess I bow before,  
What shall I say of you? But hush,  
I keep silent and adore you.

**The Bosom**  
Giambattista Pucci (seventeenth century)  
*Dentro al candido sen, tra le mammelle*  
On her white bosom, between her breasts,  
My Lady laid her hand upon her heart.  
And the bright light of her shining eyes  
Turned upon both hand and breasts.  
Snow and flames gleamed white and glittered  
From her fair eyes and her bosom, fire and ice  
Transformed in a blend of light and whiteness  
Like the stars in the milk-white sky.  
The whiteness of her bosom and her breasts,  
Like that of milk, then glistened in splendour  
Along with the gleam of her shining eyes.  
This gleaming and that whiteness  
Blazed out in such a way  
That eyes and breasts did seem  
A dizzying whirl of light and white.
6. Reaching Out for the Absolute

A network of relationships and forms, to be created and recreated every time, took the place of natural, binding and objective models: the Beauty of the Baroque period is, so to speak, *beyond good and evil*. This model allows Beauty to be expressed through ugliness, truth through falsehood, and life through death. The theme of death, moreover, is obsessively present in the Baroque mentality. Incidentally, this can be seen even in a non-Baroque author like Shakespeare, and it cropped up again, in the following century, in the staggering macabre figures in the Chapel of San Severo in Naples.

**The Beauty of the Baroque**

Juilli.-O serpent heart, hid with a flow’r’ng face!
Did ever dragon keep so fair a cave?
Beautiful tyrant! fiend angelical!
Dove-feather’d raven! wolvish-ravening lamb!

Despised substance of divinest show!
Just opposite to what thou justly seem’st—
A damned saint, an honourable villain!
O nature, what hadst thou to do in hell!
When thou didst bower the spirit of a fiend
In mortal paradise of such sweet flesh?
Was ever book containing such vile matter
So fairly bound? O, that deceit should dwell
In such a gorgeous palace!
But this is not to say that Baroque Beauty was amoral or immoral, anything but: the profoundly ethical nature of this Beauty does not lie so much in any adherence to the rigid canons of the religious and political authorities of the Baroque period, as in the totality of artistic creation. Just as the heavenly bodies in the firmament redesigned by Copernicus and Kepler refer to one another within ever more complex relationships, so does every detail of the Baroque world contain within itself a condensed and an expanded vision of the cosmos. There is no line that does not guide the eye towards a 'beyond'still to be reached, there is no line that is not charged with tension. The motionless and inanimate Beauty of the Classical model was replaced by a Beauty of dramatic intensity.

If we compare two apparently distant works—Bernini’s *Santa Teresa* and Watteau’s *Embarkation for the Island of Cythera*, in the first case we can see lines of tension that run from the suffering face to the outer margins of the folds in her robe and, in the second, a diagonal line that, starting from the outermost cherub, runs from arm to dress and from leg to stick, as far as the group of cherubim playing ring-a-ring o’ roses. In the first case a dramatic, suffering Beauty; in the second, a melancholy, dream-like Beauty. In both cases, a concatenation that respects no hierarchy between centre and periphery, that expresses the full dignity of the Beauty of both the hem of a dress and a facial expression, of reality and dream, in a reciprocal reference to the whole and the detail.
Chapter

Reason and Beauty

1. The Dialectic of Beauty

The eighteenth century is normally represented as a rational century, coherent, a little cold and detached, but this image, bound up with the way in which modern tastes perceive the painting and music of the epoch, is decidedly misleading. In his film *Barry Lyndon* Stanley Kubrick shrewdly showed how, beneath the frigid and aloof veneer of the Age of Enlightenment there ran a tumultuous undercurrent of unbridled, violent passions in a world where men and women were as refined as they were cruel. Kubrick sets the unheard-of violence of the duel between father and son in a barn with the architectonic structure of a classic Palladian edifice: this is how, more realistically, we should try to think of and show the eighteenth century.


Beauty in Action

Jean-Jacques Rousseau

*Julie, or the New Hdoise*. 1761

I have always believed that good is none other than Beauty in action, that the one is inextricably bound up with the other and that both have a common source in well-ordered nature. From this idea it follows that taste is perfected with the same means as wisdom, and that a soul open to the seduction of the virtues must be sensible in like measure to all the other kinds of Beauty. We are trained to see and to feel, or rather, an exquisite landscape is none other than a delicate and fine sentiment. Thus a painter who beholds a fair landscape or a beautiful picture is ecstatic about things that a vulgar beholder does not even notice. How many things are perceived only thanks to the sentiments, and it is impossible to make sense of this! How many of these 'je ne sais quoi' frequently present themselves to us, things that only taste may judge! In a certain sense, taste is the microscope of judgement, because the former reveals to the latter the tiny things, and its work begins where that of judgement ends. What must be done, therefore, to cultivate taste? Must we learn to see the way we feel, to judge Beauty by inspection, as we judge goods through our sentiments? No I maintain that it is not even granted to all hearts to be moved at Julia’s first glance.
We might say that in the eighteenth century the persistence of Baroque Beauty was justified by the aristocratic taste for giving oneself over to the sweetness of life, while the austere rigour of Neoclassicism was well suited to the cult of reason, discipline and calculability typical of the rising bourgeoisie. However, a more attentive eye will have no trouble in descrying a younger and more dynamic entrepreneurial nobility, whose tastes had by that time become effectively bourgeois, modernist and reformist. But that same eye will struggle to identify among the multiplicity of social strata occupied by merchants, notaries and lawyers, writers, journalists and magistrates, those traits that a century later were to enable the identification of the bourgeois social type.

To this complex dialectic of social strata and classes there corresponds an equally complex dialectic of taste: the variegated Beauty of the Rococo period was not opposed by one Classicism, but by many Classicisms, which responded to different requirements, sometimes in contradiction to one another. The enlightened philosopher called for the mind to be freed from the mists of obscurantism, but unhesitatingly supported absolute monarchy and authoritarian governments; enlightened reason had its bright side in the genius of Kant, but a dark and disturbing side in the cruel theatre of the Marquis De Sade; likewise, the Beauty of Neoclassicism was a refreshing reaction to the tastes of the ancien régime, but was also a search for rules that were certain, and therefore rigid and binding.
The Bright Side of Reason...
Immanuel Kant
*Observations on the Feeling of the Beautiful and Sublime*, 11, 1764

The man of sanguine temperament has a prevalent feeling for beauty: his joys are pleasant and full of life; when he is not cheerful, he is dissatisfied and knows the pleasures of silence but little. Variety is beautiful and he loves change. He seeks joy in himself and around himself, he cheers others and is a boon companion. He has a strong feeling for moral sympathy: the happiness of others gladdens him, their sorrows arouse his compassion. His moral sentiment is beautiful, but without principles and always depends directly on the immediate impressions that reality kindles in him. He is a friend to all men or, and this is the same thing, he is never really a friend, even though he is always cordial and benevolent. He is incapable of pretence: today he will entertain you with friendship and courteous manners, tomorrow, should you be ill or in trouble, he will feel genuine and authentic compassion, but when things come to such a pass he will gradually make himself scarce until they take a turn for the better.

...and the Dark Side
Francois de Sade
*Justine*, part 1, 1791

‘What does it matter, as long as I am satisfied?’ and he gave me five or six blows that, luckily, I parried with my hands. Then he bound my hands behind my back; I had only my looks and my tears with which to beg for mercy; I had been strictly forbidden to speak. I tried to soften his heart... in vain: on my unprotected breasts a dozen blows fell; they were terrible lashes, which immediately striped me with blood; the pain wrested tears from me that blended with the traces left by that raving monster, making them a thousand times more attractive... He kissed them, bit them and, from time to time he turned to my mouth, to my eyes brimming over with tears that he licked lubriciously. In her turn, Armande got into position; her hands were tied; sweetly rounded was the alabaster bosom she offered; Clement pretended to kiss her but he bit her instead... In the end he used the canes, and soon that fine flesh, so white and tender, was no more than a mass of bruises and excoriations before her tormentor’s gaze. ‘One moment,’ said the monk in his furious passion; ‘I want to flog both the finest of asses and the finest of breasts.’
2. Rigour and Liberation

It is symptomatic that the innovative character of Classicism sprang from a need for greater rigour. Still in the Baroque period, but already manifesting this tendency, seventeenth-century theatre reacted with Classical tragedy to the rules concerning the unities of time, space and action. This was all in the name of a closer adherence to reality: for how can an action lasting years be compressed into a few hours, how can the pause between two acts condense the years that have supposedly gone by between one event and another? And thus the need for a more rigorous naturalism led to the compression of time and the reduction of place, to an increase in the space accorded to the scenic illusion and to a drastic reduction of the action that ideally had to make stage time and the spectators’ time coincide. The Beauty faithful to the reality of the theatre of the Pleiade was replaced by a stylised Beauty, inserted into a violently altered reality, within which man was placed at the centre of a drama that had no need of scenic frills. The works of Racine express very well the simultaneous presence of Classicism and anti-Classicism, of an extended, exuberant and solemn Beauty and of a Beauty that was stylised, condensed and tragic in the Greek sense of the term.
3. Palaces and Gardens

That Neoclassicism was a reaction to a false Classicism in the name of a more rigorous Naturalism emerges even more clearly from the new architectural styles, especially in Britain. Eighteenth-century British architecture is above all the expression of sobriety and good taste and marks a decisive move away from the excesses of the Baroque.

The aristocracy and gentry of Britain were not at all inclined to flaunt their wealth: the idea was therefore to cleave to the rules of Classical architecture, especially to Palladio's version of it. Baroque architecture is beautiful because it surprises and amazes with its excesses, superfluities and its elaborate lines. But to the rational gaze of the eighteenth century this Beauty appeared absurd and contrived, nor was the Baroque garden spared this censure: the gardens of Versailles were taken as a negative model, whereas the English garden did not create anew, but reflected the Beauty of nature; its appeal did not lie in excess but in the harmonious composition of the setting.
4. Classicism and Neodassicism

In Neodassicism two distinct but convergent requirements, characteristic of the bourgeois spirit, came together: individualist rigour and archaeological enthusiasm. Care for the private dimension, for the home as an expression of the individualism typical of modern man, took concrete form in the search for and in the application of extremely strict norms: one example of this is the house personally designed by Thomas Jefferson, one of the fathers of the American Revolution and the third president of the United States. The new Classicism became popular as the canon of a 'truly' Classical Beauty, the new Athens, in the dual sense of the Classical Greek city *par excellence* and the incarnation of the goddess of Reason that swept away the recent past. This aspect went hand in hand with so-called 'archaeological Neodassicism', an expression of the growing eighteenth-century interest in archaeology.

Archaeological research was certainly in fashion in the second half of the eighteenth century; a fact that speaks of enthusiasm for journeys to distant lands, in search of an exotic beauty beyond European models. But the research, the digs, and the unearthing of the ruins alone are not enough to explain the phenomenon: this is demonstrated by public indifference to the digs at Herculaneum (1738), a mere decade before the excavations at Pompeii (1748), which marked the beginning of an authentic craze for the Antique and the original.

Between the dates of the two digs European tastes underwent a profound transformation. The decisive factor was the discovery that the Renaissance image of the Classical world was in reality a product of the age of Decadence and, as a consequence, people understood that Classical Beauty was really a deformation brought about by the Humanists and, rejecting this, they set out to find 'true' Antiquity.

Hence the typically innovative theories of Beauty that arose in the second half of the eighteenth century: the search for the original style involved breaking with traditional styles, both on theoretical grounds—as is shown by the eclecticism of the Encyclopedists—and on the grounds of content, while traditional subjects and poses were rejected in the interests of greater freedom of expression.

But it was not only the artistic community that was calling for greater freedom from the canons: according to Hume, critics can determine the standards of taste only if they manage to rid themselves of the external
Of the standard of taste, c. 1745

So advantageous is practice to the discernment of beauty, that before we can give judgement of any work of importance, it will even be requisite, that that very individual performance be more than once perused by us, and be surveyed in different lights with attention and deliberation. There is a flutter or hurry of thought which attends the first perusal of any piece, and which confounds the genuine sentiment of beauty. The relation of the parts is not discerned: The true characters of style are little distinguished: The several perfections and defects seem wrapped up in a species of confusion, and present themselves indistinctly to the imagination. Not to mention, that there is a species of beauty, which, as it is florid and superficial, pleases at first; but being found incompatible with a just expression either of reason or passion, soon palls upon the taste, and is then rejected with disdain, at least rated at a much lower value. It is impossible to continue in the practice of contemplating any order of beauty, without being frequently obliged to form comparisons between the several species and degrees of excellence, and estimating their proportion to each other. A man, who has had no opportunity of comparing the different kinds of beauty, is indeed totally unqualified to pronounce an opinion with regard to any object presented to him. By comparison alone we fix the epithets of praise or blame, and learn how to assign the due degree of each.
customs and prejudices that influence their judgement, which should instead be based on internal qualities like good sense and freedom from bias, as well as method, refinement and experience. This critique, as we shall see, presupposes a public opinion in which the ideas in circulation are the subject of debate and — why not? — the market. At the same time, the activity of the critic presupposes the definitive emancipation of taste from Classical rules: a movement that originated in Mannerism at the very least and that in Hume arrives at an aesthetic subjectivism bordering on scepticism (a term that Hume himself did not hesitate to attribute, in a positive sense, to his own philosophy). In this context the fundamental thesis is that Beauty is not inherent in things, but is formed in the mind of the critic (that is to say in the beholder free of external influences). The importance of this discovery is on a par with Galileo’s discovery of the subjective character of the qualities of bodies (hot cold, etc.), in the seventeenth century. The subjectivity of ‘bodily taste’ — the fact that a food tastes bitter or sweet depends on the taste organs of those who sample it and not on its nature — corresponds to an analogous subjectivity of ‘spiritual taste’: since no criterion of judgement is objective and intrinsic to things, the same object can appear beautiful to one person and ugly to another.
Subjectivism

David Hume

*Of the standard of taste*, c. 1745

Beauty is no quality in things themselves: it exists merely in the mind which contemplates them; and each mind perceives a different beauty. One person may even perceive deformity, where another is sensible of beauty; and every individual ought to acquiesce in his own sentiment, without pretending to regulate those of others. To seek in the real beauty, or real deformity, is as fruitless an enquiry, as to pretend to ascertain the real sweet or real bitter. According to the disposition of the organs, the same object may be both sweet and bitter; and the proverb has justly determined it to be fruitless to dispute concerning tastes. It is very natural, and even quite necessary to extend this axiom to mental, as well as bodily taste; and thus common sense, which is so often at variance with philosophy, especially with the sceptical kind, is found, in one instance at least, to agree in pronouncing the same decision.
5. Heroes, Bodies and Ruins

The aesthetics of ruins that developed in the second half of the eighteenth century is an expression of the ambivalence of Neoclassical Beauty. That the ruins of history could be perceived as beautiful was a novelty, the reasons for which lay in an impatience with traditional objects and in a consequent search for new themes, over and above canonical styles.

It is not far-fetched to compare the rational and at once melancholy way in which Diderot or Winckelmann contemplated the ruins of an ancient building with the way in which David saw the murdered body of Marat, whom no painter of the preceding generation would have portrayed in the bath tub. In David’s Marat the need to respect historic truth right down to the details does not signify a gelid reproduction of nature, but a blend of contradictory sentiments: the stoic virtue of the murdered revolutionary makes the Beauty of his limbs the vehicle for a reaffirmation of faith in the
values of Reason and the Revolution; none the less, the lifeless body reveals a sense of deep sorrow for the transience of life and for the irretrievability of those things that time and death swallow up.

We find the same ambivalence in the discourses of Diderot and Winckelmann upon their contemplation of ruins. The Beauty of ancient monuments is a warning not to forget the devastation of time and the silence that reigns over nations, but it also reinforces a belief in the possibility of making an absolutely faithful reconstruction of origins that had once been held lost for ever, thus leading to a mistaken preference for natural Beauty. There is a profound nostalgia in Winckelmann’s aspiration to a clear and simple, linear purity, the same sentiment that Rousseau felt for the original purity of natural man. But there is also a sentiment of rebellion against the empty abundance of Rococo constructions, artificial at best and simply against nature at worst.
Beauty of Ancient Monuments
Johann Joachim Winckelmann
Thoughts on the imitation of Greek art in painting and sculpture, 1755
It is known that the great Bernini was one of those who challenged both the greater Beauty of Greek nature, and the ideal Beauty of their figures. He was also of the opinion that nature bestows on all her parts the Beauty that befits them: art, in his view, consists in knowing how to find that Beauty. His boast was that he had freed himself of a preconception that sprang from his fascination with the Beauty of the Medici Venus. But this earlier bias, which had once held sway over him, was dissipated when—after much laborious and dogged study of nature—he eventually discovered its inherent inconsistency.

The Venus, therefore, taught him to find Beauty in nature, which he had first thought could be found only in her and without her he would never have sought it in nature. Does it not follow from this that the Beauty of the Greek statues can be discovered before the Beauty of nature, and thus it moves us more and is not diffuse like the Beauty of nature, but is more concentrated? Hence, for those desirous of attaining a knowledge of perfect Beauty, the study of nature is at least longer and more laborious than the study of Antiquity; and Bernini would not have taught young artists this shortcut by identifying the Beauty of nature with supreme Beauty.

The imitation of natural Beauty is either achieved in conformity with a single model or by observations made on various models brought together in a single subject. In the first case we have a copy, a portrait: this is the method that leads to the forms and the figures of the Dutch school. But in the second case we take the path of universal Beauty and of the ideal images of this Beauty; and this was the path taken by the Greeks. But the difference between the Greeks and us lies in this: the Greeks succeeded in creating these images, even though these last were not inspired by beautiful bodies, thanks to the continuous opportunities they had to observe the Beauty of nature, something that is not revealed to us every day and seldom in a way the artist would prefer.

Linear Purity
Johann Joachim Winckelmann
Monumenti antichi inediti, 1767
In the images that they named after one divinity or another, the Greek craftsmen wished to portray consummate human Beauty. To this end, they sought to imbue the countenances and the posture of these gods with a calm utterly devoid of any trace of impatience or agitation, which the philosophers thought unsuited to the nature and condition of those same divinities. The figures made with this marked composure expressed a perfect sense of poise, and this alone made it possible to portray in the face of the Genius kept in Villa Borghese that Beauty whose prototype it may fairly be said to represent. But since art is not made in [a spirit of] total indifference, and since art could not avoid sculpting the deities with human feelings and affections, it had to be content with the degree of Beauty that the god portrayed in the work could show. No matter how marked the expression may be: this is not why it is so well balanced. For Beauty predominates much like the harpsichord in an orchestra that leads all the other instruments, although they seem to drown it out. This is evident in the statue of Apollo in the Vatican, which is meant to express at once the god’s scorn for the dragon Python slain by his arrows, and his disdain for this victory. The judicious sculptor, who wished to model the handsomest of the gods, hinted at this disdain where the poets say this emotion resides: that is to say, in the nose, which he made with flaring nostrils, while there is scorn in the upthrust lower lip and the raised chin. Now, are these two emotions not capable of marring Beauty? No, because this Apollo’s gait is calm, and his brow is wholly serene.
6. New Ideas, New Subjects

Aesthetic debate in the eighteenth century possessed strongly innovative features in comparison with the Renaissance and the seventeenth century, features that are responsible for its particularity and intrinsic modernity: this is a matter of the relationship between intellectuals and the public, of the success of women's salons and the role of women, and of the appearance of new artistic subjects.

In the eighteenth century, intellectuals and artists were less and less subject to the humiliating dependence on patrons and sponsors, and they began to acquire a certain economic independence thanks to the expansion of the publishing industry. Whereas at an earlier date Defoe had sold the rights to his *Robinson Crusoe* for a mere ten pounds sterling, now Hume could earn more than three thousand pounds with his *History of England*. Less successful authors found work as compilers of books that
synthesised and popularised the great philosophical and political themes, books that, in France, were sold in the itinerant markets: books thus spread even to the outlying reaches of the provinces, in a country in which over half of the population was literate. These changes paved the way for the Revolution and it was no accident that Neoclassical Beauty became the emblem of this event (and of the Napoleonic Empire that followed it), while Rococo Beauty was associated with the hateful and corrupt ancien régime.

The figure of the philosopher merged into that of the critic and the opinion-maker, while a public (far broader than the restricted circle of intellectuals of the so-called Republic of Letters) came into being, within which the instruments for the spread of ideas assumed more and more importance. The best-known critics of the period were Addison and Diderot. The former reassessed the imagination as the power to arrive at an empirical understanding of both artistic and natural Beauty; the latter, with his typical eclecticism, studied Beauty as the interaction between sensible man and nature within a plethora of surprising and varied relationships, the perception of which underpinned any judgement of Beauty. In both cases the spread of these ideas was strictly dependent on the spread of the press,
There is a second kind of beauty that we find in the several products of art and nature, which does not work in the imagination with that warmth and violence as the beauty that appears in our proper species, but is apt however to raise in us a secret delight, and kind of fondness for the places or objects in which discover it. This consists either in the gaiety or variety of colours, in the symmetry and proportion of parts, in the arrangement and disposition of bodies or in a just mixture and concurrence of all together. Among these several kinds of beauty the eye takes most delight in colours. We nowhere meet with a more glorious or pleasing show in nature, than what appears in the heavens at the rising and setting of the sun which is wholly made up of those different stains of light that show themselves in clouds of a different situation.
Naturally, the publishing market also produced new forms of reaction and frustration. This was the case with Hogarth, excluded from the market by the British aristocracy’s preference for foreign artists, and therefore obliged to earn himself a living by illustrating printed books. Hogarth’s painting and aesthetic theories expressed a type of Beauty in open contrast with the Classicism favoured by the British nobility. With his preference for intricate composition, with sinuous and flowing lines (which suit a fine head of hair as well as they do a witty conceit) as opposed to rigid lines, Hogarth rejects the Classical link between Beauty and proportion, in a way that is in a certain sense analogous to that of his fellow countryman Burke. Hogarth’s paintings express an edifying, narrative Beauty, exemplary in its own way and embedded in a story from which it cannot be extrapolated (a novel or a novelette, one might say). When correlated to the narrative context. Beauty loses all ideal aspects and, being no longer bound to any type of perfection, it can also express itself through new subjects; servants, for example, a theme common to other artists too for that matter.

It is no accident that in Mozart’s Don Giovanni—which marks the end of the Classical age and the dawning of the modern age — the figure of the libertine vainly searching for ideal Beauty in his thousand and one sexual conquests is observed ironically from a distance while his amours are scrupulously catalogued by the servant Leporello.
The Hair
William Hogarth
The Analysis of Beauty. V, 1753
But the hair of the head is another very obvious instance, which, being design’d chiefly as an ornament, proves more or less so, according to the form it naturally takes, or is put into by art. The most amiable in itself is the flowing curl; and the many waving and contrasted turns of naturally intermingling locks ravish the eye with the pleasure of the pursuit especially when they are put in motion by a gentle breeze. The poet knows it as well as the painter, and has described the wanton ringlets waving in the wind. And yet to shew how excess ought to be avoided in intricacy, as well as in every other principle, the very same head of hair, wisped and matted together, would make the most disagreeable figure; because the eye would be perplex’d and at a fault, and unable to trace such a confused number of uncomposed and entangled lines; and yet notwithstanding this, the present fashion the ladies have gone into, of wearing a part of the hair of their heads braided together from behind like intertwined serpents, arising thickest from the bottom, lessening as it is brought forward, and naturally conforming to the shape of the rest of the hair it is pin’d over, is extremely picturesque. Their thus interlacing the hair in distinct varied quantities is an artful way of preserving as much of intricacy, as is beautiful.

Perfection is not the Constituent Cause of Beauty
Edmund Burke
A Philosophical Inquiry into the Origin of Our Ideas of the Sublime and Beautiful. III, 9, 1756
There is another notion current, pretty closely allied to the former, that Perfection is the constituent cause of beauty. This opinion has been made to extend much further than to sensible objects. But in these, so far is perfection, considered as such, from being the cause of beauty, that this quality, where it is highest, in the female sex, almost always carries with it an idea of weakness and imperfection. Women are very sensible of this; for which reason; they learn to lisp, to totter in their walk, to counterfeit weakness, and even sickness. In all they are guided by nature. Beauty in distress is much the most affecting beauty. Blushing has little less power; and modesty in general, which is a tacit allowance of imperfection, is itself considered as an amiable quality, and certainly heightens every other that is so.

As Long as She Wears a Skirt
Lorenzo da Ponte
Don Giovanni. 1,5,1787
My Lady, this is the list
Of my master’s conquests;
I drew it up myself:
Observe, and read with me.
In Italy six hundred and forty.
In Germany two hundred and thirty-one.
One hundred in France, in Turkey ninety-one.
But in Spain we’re already at one thousand and three.
Among their number peasant lasses,
Maids, and women of the town,
Countesses, baronesses.
Marquesses and princesses,
Women of all degree.
All shapes and sizes, and all ages.
With blondes he usually praises
Their courtesy;
With brunettes, their faithfulness;
With grey-haired women, their sweetness.
In winter he wants them plump.
In summer he wants them skinny
The big ones are majestic,
The little ones are charming.
He runs after old women
Just to add them to the list
But his real passion
Is for the young beginner.
He cares not if a girl is rich
Or ugly, or beautiful;
As long as she wears a skirt
You know where he’s at.
7. Women and Passions

In its portrayal of the seducer’s existential checkmate, *Don Giovanni* presents us with a picture of a new woman. The same can be said of *The Death of Marat*, which documents a historical event caused by the hand of a woman. Things could not have been otherwise in the century that marked the arrival of women on the public scene.

This can also be seen in painting, where Baroque woman was replaced by women that were less sensual but more free in their habits, unencumbered by suffocating corsetry and elaborate hair styles. At the end of the eighteenth century it was fashionable not to conceal the breasts, which were at times openly revealed above a band that supported them and emphasised the waistline. Parisian ladies organised salons and took part, in no secondary role, in the debates that were carried on therein, foreshadowing the Revolutionary Clubs but also following a fashion that had already begun in the previous century, with the conversations in the salons on the nature of love. It is indicative that the scene in Watteau’s *Embarkation for the Island of Cythera* springs from the imaginary geography of the amorous passions represented, in seventeenth-century conversations, by a sort of map of the heart, the *Carte du Tendre*. Towards
the end of the seventeenth century, in fact, such discussions had led to one of the first novels about love, the *Princess of Claves* by Madame de La Fayette. This was followed in the eighteenth century by *Moll Flanders* (1722) by Daniel Defoe, *Pamela* (1742) by Samuel Richardson and *La nouvelle Héloïse* (1761) by Jean-Jacques Rousseau. In eighteenth-century love novels Beauty was seen with the inner eye of the passions, prevalently in the form of the intimate diary: a literary form that already holds within it all of early Romanticism. But, above all, through these discussions the conviction began to gain ground—and this is the contribution of women to modern philosophy—that sentiments are not merely a perturbation of the mind, but express, together with reason and sensibility, a third faculty of humankind.

Sentiments, taste and the passions therefore lost the negative aura of irrationality and, as they were gradually reconquered by reason, they played a leading role in the struggle against the dictatorship of reason itself. Sentiment was a reservoir into which Rousseau dipped in order to rebel against artificial and decadent modern Beauty, winning back for the eye and the heart the right to immerse themselves in the original, uncontaminated Beauty of nature, with a sense of nostalgia for the 'noble savage' and the spontaneous youth that had originally been in man but by Rousseau's day had been lost.
A Map of the Heart
Madame de Scudéry

Clelie. histoire romaine. 1654-60

But as there is no road without obstacles or without a risk of straying from the right path, as can be seen. Clelia has determined that those who are at 'New Friendship' and who move off a little more to the right, or a little more to the left will get lost. In fact on coming from 'Great Intelligence', they will go to 'Negligence' and if they carry on along the wrong path they will come to 'Inequality', thence to 'Regret', 'Carelessness'; and 'Oversight', and instead of arriving at Tender Esteem they will find themselves in the lake of Indifference, which is in fact situated here, on the Map. With its calm waters it illustrates the aspect whose name it bears.

On the other side, on leaving from 'New Friendship' and then going slightly to the left toward 'Indiscretion' they take the path leading to 'Perfidy' and 'Pride', before moving on to 'Slander', which leads to 'Indignity' and instead of finding themselves at 'Tender Gratitude' they end up in the 'Sea of Enmity', in which all ships are wrecked. This is a restless sea whose waters agitated by the force of that sentiment are the fate of those who deviate to the left from 'New Friendship'.

Here Clelia shows and represents on the Map that a thousand good qualities are required to arouse the obligation of a tender friendship. Those with bad qualities can have nothing from her but hatred or indifference at best. Moreover this honest young lady with her Map also wished to say that she has never loved or will ever have in her heart aught but tenderness. The river of inclination debouches into a sea that she calls 'Perilous', since great perils lie in wait for the woman who oversteps the bounds of friendship. To this end beyond that sea she has situated the 'Unknown Land', since we do not know what exists there, and we believe that no one has sailed beyond the 'Pillars of Hercules'.

Vanity
Daniel Defoe

Moll Flanders, 1722

By this means I had, as I have said above, all the advantages of education that I could have had if I had been as much a gentlewoman as they were with whom I lived; and in some things I had the advantage of my ladies, though they were my superiors; but they were all the gifts of nature, and which all their fortunes could not furnish. First, I was apparently handsomer than any of them; secondly, I was better shaped; and, thirdly, I sang better, by which I mean I had a better voice; in all which you will, I hope, allow me to say, I do not speak my own conceit of myself, but the opinion of all that knew the family. I had with all these the common vanity of my sex, viz. that being really taken for very handsome, or, if you please, for a great beauty, I very well knew it, and had as good an opinion of myself as anybody else could have of me; and particularly I loved to hear anybody speak of it which could not but happen to me sometimes, and was a great satisfaction to me.

But that which I was too vain of was my ruin, or rather my vanity was the cause of it. The lady in the house where I was had two sons, young gentlemen of very promising parts and of extraordinary behaviour, and it was my misfortune to be very well with them both, but they managed themselves with me in a quite different manner. [...]
8. The Free Play of Beauty

The aesthetics of the eighteenth century attached great importance to subjective and indeterminable aspects of taste. At the apex of this trend, Immanuel Kant, in his *Critique of Judgement*, asserts that the basis of the aesthetic experience is the dispassionate pleasure produced on the contemplation of Beauty. Beauty is that which pleases in an objective manner without its springing from or being ascribable to any concept: taste is therefore the faculty of making a dispassionate judgement of an object (or a representation) through pleasure or displeasure; the object of this pleasure is what we define as beautiful.

The fact remains that, in considering an object to be beautiful, we hold that our judgement must have a universal value and that everyone must (or ought to) share our judgement. But, since the universality of judgements of taste does not require the existence of a concept to be conformed with, the universality of Beauty is subjective: it is a legitimate claim on the part of those who express the judgement, but in no way can it assume universal value in cognitive terms. To feel with the intellect that the form of a picture by Watteau portraying a love scene is rectangular, or to feel with one's reason that every gentleman has the duty to help a lady in difficulty is not the same as feeling that the picture in question is beautiful: in this case, in fact, both the intellect and reason give up the supremacy they respectively exercise in the cognitive and moral fields, and come into free play with the imaginative faculty, in accordance with the rules laid down by this last.

In Kant, as in Rousseau and in the discussions on the passions, we witness a disengagement of reason. None the less, this giving way to those things
that the reason cannot control still occurred in accordance with the rules of reason itself and no one better than Kant was able to handle the tensions set up by this discordance within the Enlightenment. However, even Kant acknowledges the presence of non-rational phenomena within the system. One of these is the legitimisation, together with 'adherent Beauty', of 'free Beauty', the indefinable nature of the arabesque and the abstract. The Romantics went on to accord boundless space to free Beauty, making it coincide with Beauty tout court. But, above all, Kant had to recognise in the Sublime (cf. Chapter XI) the power of formless and unlimited nature: the steep, majestic cliffs, storm clouds, volcanoes, hurricanes, the ocean and every other phenomenon that manifests the idea of the infinity of nature. In Kant there is still at work an unsubstantiated faith in the positivity of nature, in its ends and in its harmonies. This 'aesthetic theodicy', typical of the century, is also present in Hutcheson and Shaftesbury, for whom the existence in nature of evil and ugliness does not contradict the positive and substantially good
John Russel, *Moon*, c. 1795, Birmingham, City Council

Etienne-Louis Boullée, *Cenotaph of Isaac Newton*, detail, 1784, Paris, Bibliothèque Nationale de France
order of creation. None the less, if nature is no longer an English garden but something indescribably more powerful that causes a kind of suffocation of life, it becomes difficult to reconcile this tumult with regular universal harmonies. In fact, for Kant, the rational upshot of the experience of the Sublime was the recognition of the independence of human reason from nature, thanks to the discovery of the existence of a faculty of the spirit capable of going beyond all sensible measure.

Free Beauty
Giacomo Leopardi
Memories—Can ti, 1824
Sweet stars of the Great Bear, I never thought I would return, as in the past, to watch you sparkling with light above my father’s garden and hold discussions with you from the windows of this great mansion where I spent my childhood and saw my happiness come to an end. How many fantasies and wild ideas your gleam and twinkling of your sister stars used then to conjure up. It was a time when I would while away long evening hours alone and silent, seated on the grass, watching the sky and listening to the frogs croaking in the distant fields. And fireflies would flit around the hedges above the flowers, the fragrant-scented paths, and the cypresses down there within the grove would whisper with the breeze; and from the house would come the intermittent sounds of voices as servants worked in peace. And what vast thoughts, what lovely dreams that distant sea evoked, those azure mountains I can see from here and which I fancied I would cross one day, imagining mysterious worlds beyond in which mysterious joys awaited me, unconscious of what lay in store and how I would have often gladly changed this barren and lamentable life of mine for death.

The Desire for Beauty
Francis Hutcheson
Inquiry into the Origin of our Ideas of Beauty and Virtue, 1,15,1725
It appears evident that some objects immediately bring about this pleasure in Beauty, that we possess senses suited to perceiving it, and that it is different from the joy that arises from the prospect of advantage. For do we not often see convenience and utility neglected in order to obtain Beauty, without any other prospect of advantage in the beautiful form apart from the suggestion of the pleasant ideas of Beauty? Now this shows us that no matter how we look for beautiful objects out of selfishness, with a view to obtaining the pleasures of Beauty, as in architecture, horticulture and in many other things, none the less there must be a sense of Beauty prior to the prospect even of this advantage, without which sense these objects would not be so advantageous, nor would they create in us the pleasure that makes them advantageous.

Our sense of the Beauty in objects, through which we designate them as good, is quite distinct from our desire for such objects when they are thus constituted. Our desire for Beauty can be counterbalanced by rewards or threats, but this can never be true of our sense of Beauty, just as our fear of death or love of life can make us choose or desire a bitter potion, or neglect those foods that our sense of taste would suggest are pleasurable, and yet no prospect of advantage, or fear of harm, can make that potion pleasing to the senses, or the foods disagreeable, were they not thus prior to that prospect. It is exactly the same with regard to the sense of Beauty and harmony: that the search for such objects is frequently neglected, out of a prospect of advantage, aversion to effort, or out of any other selfish reason does not prove that we have a sense of Beauty, but only that our desire for it can be counterbalanced by a stronger desire. Thus the fact that gold is more important than silver is never taken as proof that the latter is devoid of importance.
The dark side of reason is inscribed in Kant’s very conclusions: reason’s independence of nature and the need for an unjustified faith in a good nature. Human reason has the power to disembodied any cognitive object in order to bring it in the form of a concept under its own sway, that is to say to make itself independent. None the less, if this is true, what limitation can prevent not only the reduction of things but also of people to the level of objects that may be manipulated, exploited or modified? Who can prevent the rational planning of evil and the destruction of the hearts of others?

This is what is shown us by the characters in Laclos’s *Les Liaisons dangereuses*, where refined and cultivated Beauty is a mask behind which lurk the dark side of man and especially the thirst for vengeance of woman, determined to take up the arms of cruelty and evil to revenge herself for the oppression that her sex has endured for centuries.

The cruel and ruthless use of reason leaves us to suspect that in itself nature is neither good nor beautiful. And so what stops us from seeing it, like De Sade, as a cruel monster hungering for flesh and blood? Does the evidence of human history not offer us abundant proof of this? Cruelty therefore coincides with human nature, suffering is the means for attaining pleasure, the sole end in a world illuminated by the violent light of an unfettered reason that populates that same world with its nightmares. The Beauty of bodies no longer has any spiritual connotation, all it expresses is the cruel pleasure of the torturer or the torments of the victim, stripped of any moral frills: it is the triumph of the kingdom of evil in the world.
Now it’s up to you to go about things so that Mme Volanges will not be alarmed by the little escapades that our young man permitted himself to relate in his letter. Save us from the convent, and try above all to persuade her to drop her request to have the young lady’s letters returned, because Danceny will not let her have them at any price, and I can’t blame him: this time reason and love are in complete agreement. I have read these famous letters, in an attempt to stave off boredom, and I think they might prove useful one day. Let me explain. Despite our precautions, a scandal might erupt anyway, and this would put paid to the marriage and with it all our plans for Gercourt. In this case, since for my own reasons I will have my revenge upon the mother too, I would like to reserve myself the chance to dishonour the daughter. By choosing well from among this correspondence, and publishing only excerpts from it, it would be easy to have people believe that it was the young lady who made the first move, or better, that it was she who threw herself at him. Some letters might even compromise her mother, or at the very least cause her name to be sullied by accusations of unpardonable negligence.

These thoughts supported my spirits, while I pursued my undertaking with unremitting ardour. My cheek had grown pale with study, and my person had become emaciated with confinement. Sometimes, on the very brink of certainty, I failed; yet still I clung to the hope which the next day or the next hour might realise. One secret which I alone possessed was the hope to which I had dedicated myself; and the moon gazed on my midnight labours, while, with unrelaxed and breathless eagerness, I pursued nature to her hiding places. Who shall conceive the horrors of my secret toil as I dabbled among the unhallowed damps of the grave or tortured the living animal to animate the lifeless clay? My limbs now tremble, and my eyes swim with the remembrance; but then a resistless, and almost frantic, impulse, urged me forward; I seemed to have lost all soul or sensation but for this one pursuit. It was indeed but a passing trance, that only made me feel with renewed acuteness so soon as, the unnatural stimulus ceasing to operate, I had returned to my old habits. I collected bones from charnel-houses and disturbed with profane fingers, the tremendous secrets of the human frame. In a solitary chamber, or rather cell, at the top of the house, and separated from all the other apartments by a gallery and staircase, I kept my workshop of filthy creation; my eyeballs were starting from their sockets in attending to the details of my employment. The dissecting room and the slaughter-house furnished many of my materials; and often did my human nature turn with loathing from my occupation, whilst, still urged on by an eagerness which perpetually increased. I brought my work near to a conclusion.
Chapter X

The Sublime

1. A New Concept of Beauty

As had been the case in other epochs, the Neoclassicist school saw Beauty as a quality of the object that we perceive as beautiful and for this reason it fell back on Classical definitions such as 'unity in variety' or 'proportion' and 'harmony'. In Hogarth's view, for example, there existed a 'line of Beauty' and a 'line of grace', another way of saying that the conditions for Beauty lie in the form of the object.

In the eighteenth century, however, certain terms began to become popular: 'genius', 'taste', 'imagination' and 'sentiment' and it is these words that let us see that a new concept of beauty was coming into being. The idea of 'genius' and 'imagination' certainly refers to the qualities of those who invent or produce a beautiful thing, while the idea of 'taste' denotes more clearly the qualities of those capable of appreciating it. It is clear, however, that all these terms are not concerned with the characteristics of the object but rather the qualities, capacities or disposition of the subject (both the producer and the judge of Beauty). And while in the preceding centuries there had been no lack of terms referring to the aesthetic capacities of the subject (for example, concepts like 'ingenuity', 'wit', 'agudeza' and 'esprit') it was in the eighteenth century that the rights of the subject began to play a full part in the experience of Beauty.

A beautiful thing is defined by the way we apprehend it, by analysing the reaction of the person who pronounces a judgement of taste. The debate about Beauty shifted from the search for the rules for its production or for its recognition to a consideration of the effects that it produces (even though in his work Of the Standard of Taste, Hume tries to reconcile the
The Subjectivity of Taste in Judgement

David Hume

Of the Standards of Taste, c. 1745

One obvious cause, why many feel not the proper sentiment of beauty, is the want of that delicacy of imagination, which is requisite to convey a sensibility of those finer emotions. This delicacy every one pretends to: Every one talks of it; and would reduce every kind of taste or sentiment to its standard.

Objective Features

David Hume

Of the Standards of Taste, c. 1745

Though it be certain, that beauty and deformity, more than sweet and bitter, are not qualities in objects, but belong entirely to the sentiment, internal or external; it must be allowed, that there are certain qualities in objects, which are fitted by nature to produce those particular feelings. Now as these qualities may be found in a smaller degree, or may be mixed and confounded with each other, it often happens, that the taste is not affected with such minute qualities, or is not able to distinguish all the particular flavors, amidst the disorder, in which they are presented. Where the organs are so fine, as to allow nothing to escape them; and at the same time so exact as to perceive every ingredient in the composition. This we call delicacy of taste, whether we employ these terms in the literal or metaphorical sense. Here then the general rules of beauty are of use; being drawn from established models, and from the observation of what pleases or displeases, when presented singly and in a high degree: And if the same qualities, in a continued composition and in a small degree affect not the organs with a sensible delight or uneasiness, we exclude the person fromal pretensions to this delicacy.
subjectivity of taste in judgement and the experience of an effect with some objective features of the thing deemed beautiful). The idea that Beauty is something that appears as such to the perceiver, that it is bound up with the senses, the recognition of a pleasure, was dominant in diverse philosophical circles. At the same time, again in diverse philosophical circles, the idea of the Sublime was also making headway.
2. The Sublime Is the Echo of a Great Soul

Pseudo-Longinus, an author who probably lived in the first century AD, was the first to talk of the Sublime, to which he devoted a famous treatise that was widely read in John Hall’s English translation and in Boileau’s French version from the seventeenth century onward, but it was not until the mid-eighteenth century that this concept was taken up with any particular vigour.

In Pseudo-Longinus’s view, the Sublime is an expression of grand and noble passions (like those expressed in Homeric poetry or in the great Classical tragedies) that bring into play the emotional involvement of both the creator and the perceiver of the work of art. With regard to the process of artistic creation, Longinus accords the maximum importance to the moment of enthusiasm: in his view the Sublime is something that animates poetic discourse from within, thus leading the listener or the reader into transports of ecstasy. Longinus paid close attention to the rhetorical and stylistic techniques that produce this effect and came to the conclusion that the Sublime is reached through art.

For Longinus, therefore, the Sublime is an effect of art (and not a natural phenomenon) whose realisation is determined by a convergence of certain rules and whose end is the procurement of pleasure. The first seventeenth-century reflections inspired by Pseudo-Longinus still refer to a Sublime style and therefore to a rhetorical procedure appropriate to heroic topics and expressed through elevated language capable of arousing noble passions.
The Sublime as an Effect of Art
Pseudo-Longinus (first century)
On the Sublime, VII

There are, one may say, some five genuine sources of the Sublime in literature, the common groundwork, as it were, of all five being a natural faculty of expression, without which, nothing can be done. The first and most powerful is the command of full-bloated ideas—I have defined this in my book on Xenophon—and the second is the inspiration of vehement emotion. These two constituents of the Sublime are for the most part congenital. But the other three come partly of art, namely the proper construction of figures—these being probably of two kinds, figures of thought and figures of speech—and, over and above these, nobility of phrase, which again may be resolved into choice of words and the use of metaphor and elaborate diction. The fifth cause of grandeur, which embraces all those already mentioned, is the general effect of dignity and elevation.
3. The Sublime in Nature

At this point in the eighteenth century, however, the idea of the Sublime was associated primarily with an experience bound up with art rather than nature, an experience that contained within itself a bias toward formlessness, suffering and dread. In the course of the centuries, it was recognised that there are beautiful and agreeable things, and terrible, frightening and painful things or phenomena: art has often been praised for having produced beautiful portrayals or imitations of ugliness, formlessness and terror, monsters or the Devil, death or a tempest. In his *Poetics*, Aristotle explains how tragedy, in representing horrific events, has to call up fear and compassion in the spirit of the spectator. None the less the emphasis is placed on the process of purification (catharsis) through which spectators liberate themselves from those passions, which procure no pleasure in themselves. In the seventeenth century some painters were appreciated for their portrayals of ugly, foul, maimed and crippled creatures, or for their cloudy and stormy skies, but no one said that a tempest, a stormy sea, or something threatening and devoid of any definite form could be beautiful in itself.

In this period, the world of aesthetic pleasure split up into two provinces, that of Beauty and that of the Sublime, even though the two provinces were not entirely separated (as happened with the distinction between Beauty...
and Truth, Well and Good, Beauty and Utility, and even between Beauty and Ugliness), because the experience of the Sublime acquired many of the characteristics attributed previously to that of Beauty.

The eighteenth century was an age of travellers anxious to get to know new landscapes and new customs, not out of a desire for conquest, as in previous centuries, but in order to savour new pleasures and new emotions. This led to the development of a taste for things that were exotic, interesting, curious, different and astounding. This period marked the birth of what we might call the ‘poetics of mountains’: the traveller bold enough to venture to cross the Alps was fascinated by impervious cliffs, endless chasms, and boundless stretches of land.

Even before the end of the seventeenth century, in his *Telluris theoria sacra* Thomas Burnet saw in the experience of the mountains something that uplifted the soul toward God, calling up a hint of infinity and capable of arousing great thoughts and passions. In the eighteenth century, in his *Moral Essays*, the Earl of Shaftesbury said that even the rugged crags, the mossy caves, the caverns and the waterfalls, adorned with all the graces of the wilderness, struck him as all the more fascinating for they represented nature in a more genuine manner and were enveloped in a magnificence far superior to what he described as the ‘ridiculous counterfeits’ of princely gardens.
Astounding
Edgar Allan Poe
Narrative of Arthur Gordon Pym, 1838
A sullen darkness now hovered above us—but from out the milky depths of the ocean a luminous glare arose, and stole up along the bulwarks of the boat. We were nearly overwhelmed by the white ashy shower which settled upon us and upon the canoe, but melted into the water as it fell. The summit of the cataract was utterly lost in the dimness and the distance. Yet we were evidently approaching it with a hideous velocity. At intervals there were visible in it wide, yawning, but momentary rents, and from out these rents, within which was a chaos of flitting and indistinct images, there came rushing and mighty, but soundless winds, tearing up the enkindled ocean in their course.

Boundless Stretches of Land
Ugo Foscolo
Lost letters of Jacopo Ortis. 13th May, 1798
If only I were a painter! What rich material there would be for my brush! The artist, obsessed by the delightful idea of beauty, lulls to sleep, or at least soothes, all the other passions. But even if I were a painter? In painters and poets I have seen Nature in her beauty, and at her exalted, immense, inimitable best. Homer, Dante, and Shakespeare, three masters, three superhuman intellects, have taken over my mind and inflamed my heart. I have bathed their verses with warm tears, and I have adored their divine shades as if I saw them seated in the highest spheres of the universe, dominating eternity. The originals, too, which I see before me engage all the powers of my soul, and I would not dare, Lorenzo, I would not dare, even if Michelangelo were transferred into me, to draw even the outlines of them. God in heaven! When you look at the evening in spring, are you pleased with your creation? To comfort me you have given me an inexhaustible source of pleasure, which I have often looked upon with indifference. On the peak of the mountain gilded by the gentle rays of the setting sun, I saw myself surrounded by a chair of hills on which harvest ripple, and lines tremble, held up in luxuriant festoons by the olives and the elms. The cliffs and the distant mountain ridges up one behind the other. Below me the sides of the mountain are broken into barren gorges where the evening shades, which are rising all the time, grow darker. The dark, horrifying depths look like the mouth of an abyss. To the south wood overhangs and darkens the valley where the flocks graze in the cool shade, and stray goats seem to hover on the slopes. The birds are singing weakly, as if lamenting the parting day, the heifers are lowing, and the wind seems to delight in the murmuring of the leaves. But to the north the hills separate, and an interminable plain opens out before my eyes. In the nearby fields one can distinguish the oxen coming home. The third farmer follows them, leaning on his staff; and while mothers and wives prepare supper for their weary families, smoke is rising from the still-white distant villas, and from the scattered cottages. The shepherds are milking their herds, and the old woman who, was spinning at the entrance to the sheepfold, leaves her work to caress and stroke the bullock and the little lambs bating round their mothers. Meanwhile the view stretches on and on and after long lines of trees and fields, it ends at the horizon where everything dwindles and grows indistinct. The sun throws out a few parting rays, as if these were his last goodbyes to Nature, and the clouds redden, and then grow dim, then colourless, then dark. So the plain disappears, and shadows spread over the face of the earth. And I, as though I were in middle of the ocean, can see nothing in that direction but the sky.

The Experience of the Mountains
Thomas Burnet
Telluris theoria sacra, IX, 1681
The greatest objects of nature are, methinks, the most pleasing to behold; and next to the great concave of the heavens, and those boundless regions where the stars inhabit, there is nothing that I look upon with more pleasure than the wide sea and the mountains of the earth. There is something august and stately in the air of these things that inspires the mind with great thoughts and passions: we do naturally upon such occasions think of God, and His greatness, whatsoever hath but the shadow and appearance of INFINITE as all things have but are too big for our comprehension, they <3 and over-bear the mind with their excess and cast it into a pleasing kind of stupor and admiration.
4. **The Poetics of Ruins**

The second half of the eighteenth century marked the success of Gothic architecture, which, in comparison with Neoclassical proportions, could not fail to appear out of proportion and irregular, and it was precisely this taste for the irregular and the formless that led to a new appreciation of ruins. The Renaissance was passionately enthusiastic about the ruins of ancient Greece because through them it was possible to descry the complete forms of the original works; the Neoclassicist movement attempted to reinvent these forms (see Canova and Winckelmann). But in the eighteenth century ruins were appreciated precisely for their incompleteness, for the marks that inexorable time had left upon them, for the wild vegetation that covered them, for the cracks and the moss.

---

**Ruins**

Percy Bysshe Shelley  
*Adonaii, XLIX.* 1821

Go thou to Rome,—at once the Paradise.  
The grave, the city, and the wilderness;  
And where its wrecks like shattered mountains rise.

And flowering weeds, and fragrant copses dress  
The bones of Desolation’s nakedness  
Pass, till the spirit of the spot shall lead  
Thy footsteps to a slope of green access  
Where, like an infant’s smile, over the dead  
A light of laughing flowers along the grass is spread;
5. The 'Gothic' Style in Literature

This taste for ruins and the Gothic was not just a characteristic of the visual universe; it also spread to literature; and in fact the second half of the century witnessed the rise of the 'Gothic' novel, populated by dilapidated castles, monasteries and disquieting cellars, which lent themselves to nocturnal visions, dark crimes and ghosts.

By way of a parallel with this, the same period also witnessed the flourishing of graveyard poetry and funeral elegies, a sort of mortuary eroticism (which had already made an appearance in seventeenth-century poetry, with the death of Tasso’s Clorinda) that went on to reach the heights of morbidity with the Decadentist school of the late nineteenth century. Thus, while some represented gloomy landscapes, spectres and terrifying situations, others wondered why it was that horror could give pleasure, given that until then the idea of pleasure and delight had been associated with the experience of Beauty.

**Graveyard Poetry**

Percy Bysshe Shelley  
*Hymn to Intellectual Beauty*. V, 1815-16  
While yet a boy I sought for ghosts, and sped  
Through many a listening chamber, cave and ruin.  
And starlight wood, with fearful steps pursuing  
Hopes of high talk with the departed dead.  
I called on poisonous names with which our youth is fed;  
I was not heard—I saw them not—  
When musing deeply on the lot  
Of life, at that sweet time when winds are wooing  
All vital things that wake to bring  
News of birds and blossoming,—  
I shrieked, and clasped my hands in ecstasy!

**Mortuary Eroticism**

Percy Bysshe Shelley  
*The Waning Moon*, *Posthumous Poems*. 1820  
And feeble wanderings of her fading brain.  
The moon arose up in the murky East  
A white and shapeless mass—

**The Death of Clorinda**

Torquato Tasso  
*Jerusalem Delivered*. XII, 1593  
As violets blue amongst lilies pure men throw;  
So paleness midst her native white begun.  
Her looks to heaven she cast, their eyes I saw  
Downward for pity bent both heaven and sur.  
Her naked hand she gave the knight in show  
Of love and peace, alas, was done!  
And thus the virgin fell on endless sleep—  
Love, Beauty, Virtue, for your darling weep!

But when he saw her gentle soul was went  
His manly courage to relent began,  
Grief, sorrow, anguish, sadness, discontent  
Free empire got and lordship on the man.  
His life within his heart they close up pent  
Death through his senses and his visage ran:  
Like his dead lady, dead seemed Tancred good  
In paleness, stillness, wounds and streams of blood.
It is a general phenomenon of our nature that sad, terrible and even horrible things have an irresistible attraction for us; and that scenes of suffering and terror repel and attract us with equal power. Full of expectation, all will cluster around someone who is telling a murder story; we eagerly devour the most adventurous ghost story, and the more it makes our hair stand on end, the greater our eagerness.

This impulse of the spirit is all the more manifest when we are faced with reality. Seen from the shore, a storm that causes an entire fleet to sink would delight our imagination with the same power with which it would agitate the sentiments of our heart. It would be difficult to believe, as Lucretius does, that this natural pleasure springs from the comparison of our own safety with the danger perceived. And how numerous is the crowd that accompanies a criminal to the scene of his execution!

Neither the pleasures of a love of justice fulfilled, nor an ignoble taste for the lust for revenge appeased can explain this phenomenon. The hapless wretch may also be forgiven in the heart of the spectators, the most sincere compassion may take an interest in his salvation; yet the spectators are moved, to a greater or lesser degree, by a curious desire to see and listen to the expression of his suffering. If an educated man of refined sentiments is an exception to this, it is not because he does not possess this instinct, but because it is overcome by the sorrowful power of pity or because it is kept at bay by the laws of decorum. The coarse son of nature, untrammelled by any sense of human delicacy, unashamedly abandons himself to this powerful impulse. Which must therefore have its basis in the natural disposition of the human animal and must be explained by a general psychological law.
6. Edmund Burke

The work that more than any other had contributed to the spread of the theme of the Sublime was *A Philosophical Inquiry into the Origin of Our Ideas of the Sublime and Beautiful* by Edmund Burke, the first version of which appeared in 1756, followed by another in 1759: 'Whatever is fitted in any sort to excite the ideas of pain and danger, that is to say, whatever is in any sort terrible, or is conversant about terrible objects, or operates in a manner analogous to terror, is a source of the Sublime; that is, it is productive of the strongest emotion which the mind is capable of feeling.'

Burke opposed Beauty to the Sublime. For him, Beauty was primarily an objective quality of bodies 'for which they arouse love' that acts on the human mind through the *senses*. Burke was against the idea that Beauty consists in proportion and harmony (and in this sense he was at odds with centuries of aesthetic culture), and maintained that typical aspects of the beautiful were variety, *smallness, smoothness*, the *gradual variation*, delicacy, purity and *fairness of colour*, and also—to a certain extent—*grace* and elegance.

Burke's preferences are interesting because they are in contrast with his idea of the Sublime, which implies vastness of dimensions, ruggedness and negligence, solidity, even massiveness, and darkness. The Sublime comes into being with the unleashing of passions like terror, it flourishes in obscurity, it calls up ideas of power, and of that form of privation exemplified by emptiness, solitude and silence. Predominant aspects of the Sublime are non-finite things, difficulty and aspirations to *greater and greater* things.

In this series of characteristics it is hard to find a unifying idea, also because Burke's categories are heavily influenced by his own personal tastes (birds are beautiful but out of proportion because the neck is longer than the rest of the body while the tail is very short, and among his examples of magnificence the starry sky is on a par with a firework display). What appears interesting in his treatise is rather the somewhat incongruous list of characteristics that in one way or another, and not necessarily all together, appeared between the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries whenever attempts were made to define or portray the Sublime: thus once more we find evocations of dark and gloomy buildings, especially those in which the transition from the light outside to the darkness inside is the more pronounced, a preference for cloudy skies to sunny ones, for night rather than day and even (in the field of taste) for bitter or foul-smelling things.
When Burke deals with the acoustic Sublime and calls up the noise of vast cataracts, raging storms, thunder, or artillery, or the loud cries of animals, some may find his examples rather rough hewn, but when he speaks of the sudden emotion caused by a sound of considerable intensity, with regard to which ‘The attention is roused […] and the faculties driven forward, as it were, on their guard,’ and says that ‘a single sound of some strength, though but of short duration, if repeated after intervals, has a grand effect’, it is hard not to think of the opening of Beethoven’s Fifth Symphony.

Burke avers that he is unable to explain the true causes of the effect of the Sublime and the beautiful, but in fact the question he poses himself is: how can terror be pleasant? His answer is: when it does not press too closely upon us. Let us take a closer look at this statement. It implies a detachment from the causes of fear and hence a certain indifference to it. Pain and terror are causes of the Sublime as long as they are not really harmful. This indifference is the same attitude that in previous centuries was closely associated with the idea of Beauty. Beauty is that which produces a pleasure that does not necessarily engender a desire to possess or consume the thing that pleases; likewise, the horror bound up with the Sublime is the horror of something that cannot possess us and cannot harm us. In this lies the deep relationship between Beauty and the Sublime.
The Senses
Edmund Burke
A Philosophical Inquiry into the Origin of Our Ideas of the Sublime and Beautiful, III, 10, 1756
The object therefore of this mixed passion, which we call love, is the beauty of the sex. Men are carried to the sex in general, as it is the sex, and by the common law of nature; but they are attached to particulars by personal beauty. I call beauty a social quality; for where women and men, and not only they, but when other animals give us a sense of joy and pleasure in beholding them, (and there are many that do so) they inspire us with sentiments of tenderness and affection towards their persons; we like to have them near us. and we enter willingly into a kind of relation with them, unless we should have strong reasons to the contrary.

Smallness
Edmund Burke
A Philosophical Inquiry into the Origin of Our Ideas of the Sublime and Beautiful, III, 13, 1756
In the animal creation, out of our own species, it is the small we are inclined to be fond of; little birds, and some of the smaller kinds of beasts. A great beautiful thing is a manner of expression scarcely ever used; but that of a great ugly thing is very common. There is a wide difference between admiration and love. The sublime, which is the cause of the former, always dwells on great objects, and terrible; the latter on small ones, and pleasing; we submit to what we admire, but we love what submits to us; in one case we are forced, in the other we are flattered, into compliance. In short the ideas of the sublime and the beautiful stand on foundations so different, that it is hard, I had almost said impossible, to think of reconciling them in the same subject, without considerably lessening the effect of the one or the other upon the passions. So that, attending to their quantity, beautiful objects are comparatively small.

Smoothness
Edmund Burke
A Philosophical Inquiry into the Origin of Our Ideas of the Sublime and Beautiful, III, 14, 1756
The next property constantly observable in such objects is smoothness: a quality so essential to beauty, that I do not now recollect anything beautiful that is not smooth. In trees and flowers, smooth leaves are beautiful; smooth slopes of earth in gardens; smooth streams in the landscape; smooth coats of birds and beasts in animal beauties; in fine women, smooth skins; and in several sorts of ornamental furniture, smooth and polished surfaces. A very considerable part of the effect of beauty is owing to this quality; indeed the most considerable. For, take any beautiful object, and give it a brokeh and rugged surface; and however well formed it may be in other respects, it pleases no longer. Whereas, let it want ever so many of the other constituents, if it wants not this, it becomes more pleasing than almost all the others without it. This seems to me so evident, that I am a good deal surprised, that none who have handled the subject have made any mention of the quality of smoothness, in the enumeration of those that go to the forming of beauty. For indeed any ruggedness, any sudden projection, any sharp angle, is in the highest degree contrary to that idea.

Gradual Variation
Edmund Burke
A Philosophical Inquiry into the Origin of Our Ideas of the Sublime and Beautiful, III, 15, 1756
In this description I have before me the idea of a dove; it agrees very well with most of the conditions of beauty. It is smooth and downy; its parts are melted into one another, and the whole is continually changing. Observe that part of a beautiful woman where she is perhaps the most beautiful about the neck and breasts; the smoothness; the softness; the easy and insensible swell; the variety of the surface, which is never for the smallest space the same; the deceitful maze through which the unsteady eye slides giddily, without knowing where to fix or whither it is carried. Is not this a demonstration of that change of surface, continual, and yet hardly perceptible at any point, which forms one of the great constituents of beauty?

Fairness of Colour
Edmund Burke
A Philosophical Inquiry into the Origin of Our Ideas of the Sublime and Beautiful, III, 17, 1756
First, the colours of beautiful bodies must not be dusky or muddy, but clean and fair. Secondly, they must not be of the strongest kind. Those which seem most appropriated to beauty, are the milder of every sort; light greens; soft blues; weak whites; pink reds; and violets. Thirdly, if the colours be strong and vivid, they are always diversified, and the object is never of one strong colour; there are
almost always such a number of them (as in variegated flowers), that the strength and glare of each is considerably abated. In a fine complexion, there is not only some variety in the colouring, but the colours: neither the red nor the white are strong and glaring. Besides, they are mixed in such a manner, and with such gradations, that it is impossible to fix the bounds. On the same principle it is, that the dubious colour in the necks and tails of peacocks, and about the heads of drakes, is so very agreeable.

Grace
Edmund Burke
A Philosophical Inquiry into the Origin of Our Ideas of the Sublime and Beautiful. III. 22. 1756
Gracefulness is an idea not very different from beauty; it consists of much the same things. Gracefulness is an idea belonging to posture and motion. In both these, to be graceful, it is requisite that there be no appearance of difficulty; there is required a small inflection of the body; and a composure of the parts in such a manner, as not to encumber each other, not to appear divided by sharp and sudden angles. In this ease, this roundness, this delicacy of attitude and motion, it is that all the magic of grace consists, and what is called its je ne sais quoi; as will be obvious to any observer, who considers attentively the Venus de Medicis, the Antinous, or any statue generally allowed to be graceful in a high degree.

Solitude and Silence
Ugo Foscolo
To the Evening—Sonnets. 1, 1803
Mayhap because you are the image
Of that mortal quietus so dear to me.
Come, O Evening! And when
Summer clouds and calm breezes
Lightsome pay you court.

And when from the snowy air
Upon the world you cast
Shadows unquiet and long
You always fall invoked, to lay a gentle hand
Upon my heart and its secret ways.

You force me to roam in thought on paths
That lead to eternity and the void, while
The felon time flees, and with him the hordes
Of cares that consume us both;
And as I look upon your peace, the soul
Of that warrior spirit within me slumbers.
XI. THE SUBUME

7. Kant’s Sublime

The person who was to define with greatest precision the differences and affinities between Beauty and the Sublime was Immanuel Kant in his *Critique on the Faculty of Judgement* (1790). For Kant the characteristics of the beautiful are: disinterested pleasure, universality without concept and regularity without law. What Kant means by this is that we can enjoy the beautiful thing without necessarily wanting to possess it; we see it as if it were perfectly organised for a particular end, whereas in reality the only end to which that form aspires is its own existence; and therefore we enjoy it as if it were the perfect embodiment of a rule, whereas it is a rule unto itself. In this sense a flower is a typical example of a beautiful thing, and precisely in this sense we also understand why universality without concept is part of Beauty: for aesthetic judgement is not a matter of stating that all flowers are beautiful, but of stating that *this* particular flower is beautiful, while the need that leads us to say ‘this flower is beautiful’ does not depend on reasoning based on principles, but on our sentiments. In this experience, then, we have ‘free play’ of the imagination and the intellect.

The experience of the Sublime is different. Kant distinguishes between two sorts of Sublime, the mathematical and the dynamic variety. A typical example of the mathematical Sublime is the sight of the starry sky. Here we have the impression that what we see goes far beyond our sensibilities and we are thus induced to imagine more than we see. We are led to this because our reason (the faculty that leads us to conceive ideas such as God, the world, or freedom, which our intellect cannot demonstrate) induces us to postulate an infinity that is not only beyond the grasp of our senses but also beyond the reach of our imagination, which cannot manage to harness it to a single intuition. With the collapse of the possibility of ‘free play’ between the imagination and the intellect there arises a disturbing, negative pleasure, which causes us to sense the magnitude of our subjectivity, capable of wanting something that we cannot have.

A typical example of the dynamic Sublime is the sight of a storm. Here, what shakes our spirit is not the impression of infinite vastness, but of infinite power: in this case too our sensible nature is left humiliated and, again, this is a source of a feeling of unease, compensated for by the sense of our moral greatness, against which the forces of nature are powerless.

These ideas, which were to nourish the Romantic sensibility, were later
Immanuel Kant  
*The Critique of Judgement*, 1790

Bold, overhanging, and as it were, threatening rocks, thunderclouds piled up the vault of heaven, borne along with flashes and peals, volcanoes in all their violence of destruction, hurricanes leaving in all their track, the boundless ocean rising with rebellious force, the high waterfall of some mighty river, and the like, make our power of resistance of trifling moment in comparison with their might. But provided our own position is secure, their aspect is all the more attractive for its fearfulness; and we readily call these objects sublime, because they raise the forces of the soul above the height of vulgar commonplace, and discover within us a power of resistance of quite another kind, which gives us courage to be able to measure ourselves against the seeming omnipotence of nature.

Samuel Taylor Coleridge  
*The Rime of the Ancient Mariner*, 1798

And now the STORM-BLAST came, and he was tyrannous and strong:
He struck with his o’ertaking wings.
And chased south along.

With sloping masts and dipping prow.
As who pursued with yell and blow
Still treads the shadow of his foe
And forward bends his head.
The ship drove fast and the blast
And southward aye we fled.

And now there came both mist and snow,
And it grew wondrous cold:
And ice, mast-high, came floating by.
As green as emerald.

And through the drifts the snowy cliffs
Did send a dismal sheen:
Nor shapes of men nor beasts we ken—
The ice was all between.
taken up and re-elaborated in diverse ways by a variety of authors throughout the eighteenth century. For Schiller, the Sublime is an object in the presence of a representation of which our physical nature becomes aware of its own limitations, in the same way as our reasonable nature feels itself to be superior to and independent of all limitations (On the Sublime). For Hegel it was an attempt to express the infinite without finding an object in the realm of phenomena that might prove itself fit for this representation (Lessons in Aesthetics, II, 2).

As we have said, however, in the eighteenth century the notion of the Sublime established itself in an entirely original way, because it concerns an experience we feel about nature, and not art. Although successive authors applied the notion of the Sublime to the arts, the Romantic sensibility found itself faced with a problem: how to portray artistically the impression of sublimity we feel upon witnessing the spectacles of nature? Artists attempted this feat in various ways, painting or writing about (or even expressing in music) scenes of tempests, of boundless reaches, of mighty glaciers, or immoderate passions.

None the less there are pictures, by Friedrich for example, which show human beings as they observe the Sublime. The people are portrayed from behind, in such a way that we must not look at them, but through them, putting ourselves in their place, seeing what they see and sharing their feeling of being negligible elements in the great spectacle of nature. In all these cases, more than portraying nature in a moment of sublimity, the painter has tried to portray (with our collaboration) what we feel on experiencing the Sublime.
Beauty and the Sublime
Friedrich Schiller
On the Sublime. 1801
Nature has given us two geniuses to accompany us through life. The joyful playfulness and sociable appeal of the first of these shortens our tedious journey; it loosens the shackles of necessity and with jovial good cheer it leads us to the perilous places where we must act as pure spirits and shrug off all that is physical—up to knowledge of truth and the practice of duty. There it must leave us, for its realm is the sensible world and beyond this its earthly wings cannot carry us. But then comes the second, silent and solemn, and in its strong arms it bears us across the profound abyss.

In the first of these geniuses we perceive our sense of Beauty, while in the second we recognise our sense of the Sublime. Beauty is indeed an expression of freedom, but not of the freedom that raises us above the power of nature to release us from all physical influences; it is rather the expression of that freedom we enjoy as men within nature. We feel free in the presence of Beauty because our sensible instincts are in harmony with the law of reason, for here the spirit acts as if untrammelled by no laws other than its own.

The sense of the Sublime is a mixed emotion. It is composed of a sense of sorrow whose extreme expression is manifested as a shudder, and of a feeling of joy that can mount to rapturous enthusiasm and, while it is not actually pleasure, refined souls prefer it by far to all pleasure. This combination of two contradictory perceptions in a single feeling is irrefutable proof of our moral independence. For, as it is quite impossible for the same object to be related to us in two different ways, it therefore follows that we are related to the object in two different ways; and as a consequence, two opposed natures must be united in us, each of which deals with the perception of the object in a diametrically opposed manner. Through the sense of the Sublime, therefore, we discover that our state of mind is not necessarily determined by the state of our sensible perceptions, that the laws of nature are not necessarily our own, and that we possess an autonomous principle that is independent of all sensible emotions.

The Sublime object is a kind of duality. Either we refer it to our intellectual capacities, only to be vanquished in our attempts to form an image and a concept of it, or we refer it to our vital energy and consider it as a power against which our own vanishes away.

Experiencing the Sublime
Achim von Amim and Clemens Brentano
Feelings on observing a seascape by Friedrich, c. 1811
Amid an infinite solitude it is magnificent to stand on the seashore and contemplate a boundless watery waste beneath a gloomy sky, and to that feeling we must add our having gone to that place—from where we must return—our desire to cross that sea, our knowledge that this is not possible, and the fact that we notice the absence of all life and yet we sense its voice in the roaring of the waves, in the wind, in the scudding clouds and in the solitary cry of the birds; all this is the expression of a need that comes from the heart, while nature, so to speak, renders it vain. But, on standing before the image, all this is impossible and all the things I would have liked to find in the picture itself I discovered principally in the relationship between me and the picture, since the need that the picture had set before me was thwarted by the picture itself: and thus I became the Capuchin monk and the picture became the sand dune; the sea, which my eye sought with longing, was entirely absent. Now, in order to experience this marvellous feeling, I listened to the diverse comments expressed by the beholders around me, and I set them down here as appertaining to the picture, which is without a doubt an ornament before which an action necessarily takes place, since it grants us no rest.
1. Romantic Beauty

‘Romanticism’ is a term that does not so much designate a historical period or a precise artistic movement as a set of characteristics, attitudes and sentiments whose particularity resides in their specific nature and especially in the originality of the relationships between them. And some particular aspects of the Romantic concept of Beauty are indeed original, even though it is not hard to find antecedents and precursors: the Beauty of the Medusa, grotesque, gloomy, melancholy, formless. But what is especially original is the bond linking up the various forms, dictated not by reason, but by the sentiments and reason. The aim of this bond is not to exclude contradictions or to resolve antitheses (finite/infinite, whole/fragment, life/death, mind/heart), but to bring them all together and it is in this that the true originality of Romanticism lies.

Foscolo’s portrait of himself is a good example of the way men of the Romantic period tended to represent themselves: Beauty and melancholy, heart and reason, reflection and impulse are reciprocally commingled. But we should beware considering the historical period in which Foscolo lived—between the Revolution and the Restoration, between Neoclassicism and Realism—as the epoch of the expression of Romantic Beauty.

Indeed this Beauty, which can be found in a gaunt, emaciated face behind which, not overly concealed, peeps Death, was already markedly present in Tasso and its influence was felt right to the end of the nineteenth century with D’Annunzio’s interpretation in a macabre vein of Leonardo’s Mona Lisa. Romantic Beauty expresses a state of mind that, depending on the themes, started with Tasso and Shakespeare and was still present in Baudelaire and D’Annunzio, as forms were elaborated to be adopted in their
François Xavier Fabre,
Portrait of Ugo Foscolo.
Florence. Galleria degli Uffizi
The Brightness of Beauty
William Shakespeare
Romeo and Juliet. II, 2, 1594-97
But soft! What light through yonder window breaks?
It is the East, and Juliet is the sun!
Arise, fair sun, and kill the envious moon.
Who is already sick and pale with grief
That thou her maid art far more fair than she.
Be not her maid, since she is envious.
Her vestal livery is but sick and green.
And none but fools do wear it. Cast it off.
It is my lady; O, it is my love!
O that she knew she were!
She speaks, yet she says nothing. What of that?
Her eye discourses; I will answer it
1 am too bold; 'tis not to me she speaks.
Two of the fairest stars in all the heaven.
Having some business, do entreat her eyes
To twinkle in their spheres till they return.
What if her eyes were there, they in her head?
The brightness of her cheek would shame
those stars
As daylight doth a lamp; her eyes in heaven
Would through the airy region stream so bright
That birds would sing and think it were not night.
See how she leans her cheek upon her hand!
O that I were a glove upon that hand.
That I might touch that cheek!

Beauty and Melancholy
Ugo Foscolo
Wrinkled is my brow, sunken and intent my eyes
—Sonnets, VII, 1802
Wrinkled is my brow, sunken and intent my eyes.
Tawny hair, gaunt cheeks, a bold air.
Fleshy red lips and white teeth.
Head bowed, a fine neck and a deep chest

Good limbs, well formed, plainly dressed;
Nimble of step and thought word and deed.
Quiet, humane, loyal, generous and sincere.
Against the world, when events are against me;

Bold of speech, and often of hand;
Alone most days and sad, ever pensive;
Rich in vices and in virtues both, I praise
Reason, yet I follow my heart:
Death alone will grant me fame and peace.

Potion and Spell
Charles Baudelaire
Little Prose Poems. 1869
She is really ugly. Yet she is delightful!
Time and Love have marked her with their talons, and they have cruelly taught her that every minute and every kiss carry off a tribute in youth and freshness.
She is really ugly; an ant, a spider if you will,
even a skeleton; but she is also potion,
mastery, spell! In short she is exquisite!
Time has not sapped the buoyant harmony of
her step or the indestructible elegance of her
defences. Love has not altered the sweetness
of her breath, that of a little girl; and Time has
quite failed to wrest away her flowing mane,
which gives off the wild scents of the mad
vitality of the French Mkr. Nîmes. Aix. Aries,
Avignon, Narbonne, Toulouse, cities blessed
by the sun, amorous and fascinating!
Time and Love have sunk their teeth into her
in vain, albeit with good appetite; for in no
way have they reduced the vague but eternal
charm of her masculine breast.
The worse for wear, perhaps, but undaunted,
and ever heroic, she makes you think of those
thoroughbred horses that real connoisseurs
recognise, even when harnessed to a hackney
cab or a heavy cart.
And then she is so sweet and so fervent? She
loves as one loves in autumn; one would say
that the coming winter has lit a new fire in her
heart, and the servility of her tenderness
never betrays a trace of anything wearying.

The Gorgon
Gabriele OAnnunzlo
Isaotta Guttadauro and other poems. 1885
In her face she had
That gloomy pallor I adore. [...]
On her lips was the splendid
And cruel smile
That the divine Leonardo
Pursued in his canvases.
Sorrowfully, that smile
Battled with the sweetness
Of almond eyes to lend a superhuman
Charm to the beauty
Of the female heads
That the great da Vinci loved.
Her mouth was a sorrowing flower [...]

Death and Beauty
Victor Hugo
Ave, Deo. 1888
Death and Beauty are two profound things
That contain so much blue and so much
black
As to seem two sisters terrible and fecund
With the same enigma and the same mystery.
It is interesting to trace the progressive formation of Romantic taste through the semantical changes that affected terms such as 'Romantic', 'Romanesque' and 'Romantisch'. Midway through the seventeenth century the term 'Romantic' was a synonym (in a negative sense) of the Italian term 'romanzesco' (like the old romances); a century later its meaning was rather 'chimerical' ('Romanesque') or 'picturesque'; to this picturesque spectacle Rousseau added an important subjective definition: the expression of a vague and indeterminate 'je ne sais quoi'.

Finally, the first German Romantics broadened the scope of the indefinable and of the vague covered by the term 'Romantisch', which came to cover all that was distant, magical and unknown, including the lugubrious, the irrational and the cemeterial. Above all, what was specifically Romantic was the aspiration ('Sehnsucht') to all this. Since this aspiration cannot be characterised historically, then Romantic is a label that can be attached to any art that expresses such an aspiration, or perhaps all art is Romantic in so far as it expresses nothing other than that aspiration. Beauty ceases to be a form and the beautiful becomes the formless and the chaotic.
2. Romantic Beauty and the Beauty of the Old Romances

'Like the old romances': midway through the seventeenth century the reference was to the chivalric romances set in medieval times, as opposed to the new sentimental novel, whose subject matter was not the fantastic life of heroism and derring-do, but real everyday life.

This new novel, born in the salons of Paris, profoundly influenced the Romantic sense of Beauty, the perception of which was a blend of passion and sentiment: an excellent example of this, also in view of the author's destiny, is the novel written by the young Napoleon Bonaparte, Clisson et Eugène, which already contains the novelty of Romantic love in contrast with the seventeenth-century concept of amorous passion.

Unlike the characters of Madame de La Fayette, the Romantic heroes—from Werther to Jacopo Ortis, just to mention the best known—are unable to resist the force of the passions. Amorous Beauty is a tragic Beauty, in the face of Francesco Hayez. The Kiss, 1859. Milan. Pinacoteca di Brera.

The Relativity of Beauty
Pierre Choderlos de Laclos (eighteenth century)
The Education of Women, XI
On the other hand, if someone would convince us that Beauty acts only because it calls up the idea of pleasure and that, for us, Beauty is represented by the set of features that we are most accustomed to seeing, all we need do is change country. For example, transport a Frenchman to Guinea: at first, the aspect of the negresses will repel him because their features—unusual for him—will call up no sensual recollections, but as soon as he gets used to them, he will no longer feel repulsion and so, while he will continue to choose from their number those who are closest to European canons of Beauty, he will begin to rediscover the taste for freshness, height and strength that are signs of Beauty everywhere; moreover, as he gets increasingly accustomed to them, he will very soon end up preferring the aesthetic characteristics he sees every day to those of which he has by that time only a vague memory, and thus he will prefer a broad nose, very full lips, etc.; thus are born the many interpretations of Beauty and the apparent contradictions in the tastes of men.

The Ancients and Beauty
Friedrich Schlegel
Lyceum. Fragment 91.1795
The Ancients are neither the Jews, nor the Christians, nor the English poets. They are not a people of artists elected arbitrarily by God; nor do they alone possess a beatifying faith in Beauty; nor do they hold a monopoly on poetry.

Defenceless
Ugo Foscolo
The Last Letters of Jacopo Ortis, 12 May, 1798
I did not dare, no, I did not dare. I could not have embraced her and clasped her here, to this heart. I saw her asleep: sleep kept those big black eyes closed, but the roses were strewn brighter than ever over her dewy cheeks. Her fair body lay slumped on a sofa. Her head rested on one arm while the other hung slackly down. I have seen her several times strolling and dancing; deep down in my soul I
heard her harp and her voice; I adored her full of awe as if I had seen her descend from paradise—but I have never seen her as beautiful as she is today, never. Her apparel permitted me a glimpse of her angelic curves; and my soul contemplated her and—what more can I tell you? All the passions and ecstasy of love had set me ablaze and ravished me away. Like a devotee I touched her clothes and her perfumed hair and the posy of violets she had in her bosom—yes, yes, beneath this hand become sacred I felt her heart beating. I drew in the breath from her half-open mouth—I was about to suck all the raptures of those celestial lips—her kiss! And I would have blessed the tears that I have long been drinking for her—but then I heard her sigh in her sleep: I withdrew, almost thrust back by a divine hand.

Lucia Mondella
Alessandro Manzoni
The Betrothed. II, 1827

Just then Lucia came out, all dressed up by her mother. Her girl friends contended for the bride, and they insisted that she show herself; and she kept trying to elude them with that rather belligerent modesty typical of country girls, shielding her face with her elbow and holding it bowed over her bosom and knitting her long black eyebrows, while her mouth opened in a smile. The youthful black hair, separated above her brow by a fine white parting, was gathered up at the nape of her neck into a multitude of braided circlets, pierced by long silver pins arranged all around, almost like the rays of a halo, in the manner still favoured by peasant women in the Milan area. Around her neck she had a necklace of garnets alternated with gold filigree buttons: she was wearing a fine brocaded bodice with a floral pattern, with slit sleeves laced up by pretty ribbons: a short floss-silk skirt with serried ranks of fine pleats, crimson stockings and slippers made of embroidered silk. Apart from this, which was the particular ornament of the wedding day, Lucia also had the everyday adornment of an unassuming Beauty, enhanced by the various emotions that painted themselves on her face. Joy tempered by a slight anxiety and that serene sorrow occasionally to be seen on brides’ faces, which does not mar Beauty but lends it a particular character.

Little Bettina plunged into the crowd, went up to Lucia, and shrewdly made her understand that she had something to tell her; and she said a few words in her ear.

Kindling a Strong Passion
Napoleon Bonaparte
Clisson et Eugenie, c. 1800

Sceptical by nature, Clisson became melancholic. In him dream had taken the place of reflection. He had nothing to do, to fear, or to hope for. This state of quietude, so new to his character, was to lead him without warning to torpor. Dawn would find him wandering in the countryside, his customary thoughts touched him.

He would often go to the spa at Alles, which stood one league from his home. There he would spend whole mornings observing the men or walking through the forest or reading some good author.

One day when, unusually, there was a lot of people, he came across two handsome young ladies who seemed to be having great fun on their walk. They were coming back from there alone, with all the carefree gaiety of their sixteen years. Amalie, seventeen, had a beautiful body, beautiful eyes, beautiful hair and complexion. Eugenie, one year younger, was less beautiful.

Ambie’s look seemed to say: you love me, but you are not the only one, there are many others; know therefore that if you want me to like you, you must adulate me, I appreciate compliments and I like a ceremonious tone. Eugenie never looked a man in the eye. She smiled sweetly in order to show off the most beautiful teeth you could imagine. If you offered her your hand, she would take it shyly and withdraw it quickly. You would have said that she was being provocative when she gave a glimpse of the most beautiful hand ever seen, in which the whiteness of the skin was set off by the blue of the veins. Amalie was like a piece of French musk, which you listen to with pleasure because you can follow the sequence of chords, and all appreciate the harmony. Eugenie was like the song of the nightingale, or like a piece by Paisiello that only sensitive souls appreciate, a melody that transports and moves those souls made to feel it intensely, but which most find mediocre. Amalie enslaved most young men, she expected love.

But Eugenie could please only the ardent man who does not love for fun, out of gallantry, but with the passion of a deep emotion.

The former conquered love with her beauty. Eugenie had to kindle in the heart of one man alone a powerful passion, worthy... of heroes.
2. ROMANTIC BEAUTY AND THE BEAUTY OF THE OLD ROMANCES

...of which the protagonist is helpless and defenceless. The fact remains—as we shall see later—that for Romantic man even death itself, wrested from the realm of the macabre, had its appeal and could be beautiful: when Napoleon became emperor he had to issue a decree forbidding the very suicide for love that he had ordained for his own character Clisson, proof of the spread of Romantic ideas among the young people of the early nineteenth century.

Romantic Beauty, which inherited the realism of passion from the sentimental novel, is an exploration of the relationship with destiny that characterises the Romantic hero. This inheritance, however, does not invalidate the fact that the roots of Romantic Beauty lie deeply embedded in history. For the Romantics, in fact, history was a subject worthy of the maximum respect, but not of veneration: the Classical age did not contain absolute canons that the modern age was obliged to imitate.

Deprived of its ideal component, the very concept of Beauty was profoundly modified. In the first place, the relativity of Beauty that some eighteenth-century writers had already arrived at could be grounded in history through proper historical research into the sources. The simple, rustic (but not fatuous) Beauty of Manzoni’s Lucia Mondella certainly reflects an ideal—the immediacy of the values of a pre-modern Italy idealised in the seventeenth-century Lombard countryside—but it is an
ideal described in historical, i.e. realistic, terms devoid of any abstraction. Similarly, again in Manzoni’s *The Betrothed*, the Beauty of the Alpine landscape as described in the episode of the escape expresses a sincere and ingenuous sentiment of a Beauty still uncontaminated by the values of modernity and progress, a modernity and progress that Manzoni the realist and rationalist knew was a consequence of national independence and the liberal age, but that Manzoni the Jansenist could not accept.

In the second place, in the conflict between Classical canons and Romantic taste there emerges a vision of history as a reservoir of surprising and unusual images that Classicism had tended to relegate to the background and that the fashion for travel had relaunched with the cult of the exotic and the oriental: nothing expresses this gap better than the comparison between the extraordinary technical mastery of Ingres, which conveys a sense of perfection that contemporaries occasionally found intolerable, and the relative imprecision of Delacroix’s style, which expresses a striving for a surprising, exotic, violent Beauty.

**The Classical Canon**

Johann Wolfgang von Goethe

*Journey to Italy* (Caserta, 16 March 1787), 1828

The Lord Hamilton [... has found the acme of delight both in nature and in art in the person of a beautiful girl. He keeps her in his home. She is a young Englishwoman of about twenty years, truly beautiful and well formed. He has had them make her a Greek costume that suits her marvellously: thus dressed, she lets down her hair, takes two or three shawls and she knows how to lend such variety to her poses, to her gestures, and to her expressions, that you end up really believing you are dreaming. That which many artists would be glad to express, in her appears complete, brimming with life and a surprising variety. [... The old Lord finds in her all the statues of Antiquity, all the fine profiles of Sicilian coins, and even the Apollo of Belvedere.
3. The Vague Beauty of 'Je Ne Sais Quoi'

The expression 'je ne sais quoi' with reference to a Beauty that defies verbal description, and especially with reference to the corresponding sentiment in the mind of the beholder, was not coined by Rousseau. The phrase is not original, as it had already been used by Montaigne and later by Pere Bouhours who, in his *Entretiens d’Ariste et d’Eugène* (1671) stigmatised the fashion among Italian poets to render everything mysterious with their 'non so che'; nor is this usage original, as it was already present in Agnolo Firenzuaola’s *Bellezza delle donne*, and above all in Tasso, with whom 'non so che' had come to signify Beauty no longer as grace, but as the emotional impulse aroused in the mind of the beholder.

It was in this sense of the expression that Rousseau used 'je ne sais quoi',
thereby 'Romanticising' Tasso. But above all Rousseau inserted this expressive vagueness into the context of a wider offensive against the preciosity of lofty, mock-Classical Beauty, an offensive that he launched with means that were more radical than those of his Enlightenment and Neoclassical contemporaries. If modern man is not the result of the development but of the degeneration of original purity, then the battle against civilisation should be fought with new weapons, no longer taken from the arsenal of reason (which is a product of the same degeneration): the arms of sentiment nature and spontaneity.

Before the eyes of the Romantics, on whom Rousseau left a decisive and lasting impression, there opened out a horizon that Kant prudently scaled down with his critique of the Sublime. Nature itself, as opposed to the artifice of history, appeared obscure, formless and mysterious: it would not let itself be captured by precise, clear-cut forms, but overwhelmed the spectator with grandiose and sublime visions. For this reason the Romantics did not describe the Beauty of nature, but experienced it directly, sensing it by plunging into it. And since nocturnal melancholy was the sentiment that best expressed this immersion in all-pervasive nature, the Romantics were also given to nocturnal walks and restless wandering in the moonlight.

**Melancholy**
Immanuel Kant
*Observations on the Feeling of the Beautiful and Sublime. II. 1764*

The person with melancholic tendencies is not thus defined because, devoid of the joys of life, he pines away in gloomy melancholy, but because his sensations—when they spread out beyond a certain measure, or follow a mistaken course—come to this sadness of the soul more easily than they do to other conditions of the spirit. The dominant feature of the melancholic is the sentiment of the Sublime. Even Beauty, to which he is just as sensible, does not only tend to fascinate him, but, by inspiring his admiration, to move him. In him the enjoyment of pleasure is more composed, but no less intense for that; but all emotions aroused by the Sublime are more attractive to him than all the fascinating attractions of Beauty.

**Restless Wandering**
Percy Bysshe Shelley
*Hymn to intellectual Beauty. 1815-16*

Spirit of BEAUTY, that dost consecrate
With thine own hues all thou dost shine upon
Of human thought or form,—where art thou gone?

Why dost thou pass away and leave our state;
This dim vast vale of tears, vacant and desolate?
Ask why the sunlight not for ever
Weaves rainbows o’er yon mountain-rivef.
Why aught should fail and fade that once is shown.
Why fear and dream and death and birth
Cast on the daylight of this earth
Such gloom,—why man has such a scope
For love and hate, despondency and hope?

**Mysterious Night**
Novalis
*Hymns to the Night. 1797*

Do you too take pleasure in us, dark night?
What do you hold beneath the mantle that with invisible power, touches my soul?
Precious balm drips from your hands, from a sheaf of poppies. You uplift the heart’s heavy wings. We are moved in a dark and inexpressible way. With fear and joy I see an austere face that, sweet and composed is bent over me to reveal among an infinity of tangled curls the dear youth of the mother.

What a poor and childish thing the light now seems and how joyous and blessed the departure of the day.
Rousseau unwittingly gave voice to a widespread uneasiness with regard to the contemporary period that pervaded not only artists and intellectuals but also the entire middle class. The common denominator linking people who were often very different from one another and who only later were to cohere into a homogeneous social class sharing similar tastes, attitudes and ideology, was the perception that the aristocratic world, with its Classical rules and elevated concept of Beauty, was a cold and narrow-minded one. This outlook was strengthened by the increasing importance of the individual, in its turn amplified by the fact that writers and artists were obliged to compete with one another on the free market in an attempt to win the favour of public opinion. As in Rousseau, this rebellion was expressed through sentimentalism, the search for ever more stirring emotions, and the exploitation of surprising effects.

It was in Germany that these trends found their most immediate expression. This was the Sturm und Drang movement, which opposed the despotic rationale of the Enlightened monarchs because it denied a legitimate space to an intellectual class that had by then emancipated itself from the court aristocracy in terms of both morality and ideas.
The pre-Romantics opposed the disenchanted Beauty of the day with a concept of the world seen as inexplicable and unpredictable: a ‘literary sansculottism’ (as Goethe was to put it) that drew vigour from outward restraints in order to nourish a wholly inward sentiment of rebellion. But, precisely because of its rejection of the rules of rationality, this was an inwardness that was in itself free and despotic at the same time: the Romantics lived their lives like a novel, carried away by the power of sentiments they were unable to resist. It is from this that the melancholy of the Romantic hero springs. It is no accident that Hegel had Romanticism begin with Shakespeare, referring to that prototype of the sad and wan hero, Hamlet, created centuries before by the man the Romantics acknowledged as their master.

**The Power of Sentiments**

Ugo Foscolo

*To Paolo Costa, 1796*

Now that for some few moments the shadows that darken all my sad thoughts have been dispelled, and now that my downcast heart has found some rest, and my fancy does not paint all things with its deathly hues, I think of friendship, and, cloaked in an elegant melancholy, I find delight in murmuring the moving verses of Ossian and Geremia, in contemplating the images of Canova, of Raphael and of Dante; and finally—seized by the sweetest of thrills—I lose myself in the appearance of the most beautiful of women. I bless the hand of Nature, I adore the effigies of the Sublime and the Beautiful, and I delight in the tumultuous aspect of the passions, and in a restless pleasure.
Hegel himself played a conscious role in the normalisation of Romantic impulsiveness, by formulating aesthetic categories that for many years were to impose a distorted view of the entire Romantic movement: Hegel associated aspirations to infinity with the idea of 'Beautiful Souls', a term used to convey illusory attempts to take refuge in an inward dimension in which any ethical confrontation with the real world is avoided.

Hegel's judgement is profoundly ungenerous because, by mocking the purity of the Beautiful Soul, he did not grasp just how much profound innovation the Romantic sensibility had brought to the concept of Beauty. The Romantics—particularly Novalis and Friedrich Schlegel, the moving spirits of the magazine *Athenaum*, and Hölderlin—were not looking for a static and harmonious Beauty, but a dynamic one, in the process of becoming, and therefore discordant because (as Shakespeare and the Mannerists had already taught) Beauty can spring even from Ugliness, form from formlessness, and vice versa.

In short the question was how to re-table the debate about the Classical antitheses of thought, in order to re-elaborate them within the framework of a dynamic relationship: to reduce the distance between subject and

---

**Beautiful Souls**

Georg Wilhelm Friedrich Hegel

*The Phenomenology of Spirit. 1821*

Consciousness lives in terror of staining the splendour of its inner being by acting or being; and, in order to preserve the purity of its heart it shuns contact with actuality and stubbornly refuses to renounce its own Self, which is pared down to the ultimate degree of abstraction, and [thus] to give itself substantial existence, i.e, to transform its thought into being and to commit itself to the absolute distinction [between thought and being]. The empty object that consciousness produces is now filled therefore, with an awareness of emptiness. Its activity consists of longing, which merely loses its way in the process of becoming an insubstantial object that in falling back on itself, finds itself simply lost. In the shining purity of its moments, it becomes a sorrowing beautiful soul, as they say. It burns itself all up and dissipates like some insubstantial haze that vanishes into thin air.

**Beauty is Truth**

John Keats

*Ode on a Grecian Urn. V, 1820*

O Attic shape! Fair attitude! with brede
Of marble men and maidens overwrought.
With forest branches and the trodden weed;
Thou, silent form, dost tease us out of thought
As doth eternity: Cold Pastoral!
When old age shall this generation waste.
Thou shalt remain, in midst of other woe
Than ours, a friend to man, to whom thou say'st.

'Beauty is truth, truth beauty,'—that is all
Ye know on earth, and all ye need to know.
Pam. Mue* e du Louvre

object—and the novel was decisive for the formation of this sentiment—in view of a more radical discussion of the gap separating the finite and the infinite, the individual and totality. Beauty was configured as a synonym for truth, within a deep rethinking of a traditional hendiadys. For Greek thinkers Beauty coincided with truth because, in a certain sense, it was truth that produced Beauty; contrariwise, the Romantics held that it was Beauty that produced truth. Beauty does not participate in truth, but is its artifice. Far from shunning reality in the name of a pure Beauty, the Romantics thought in terms of a Beauty that produced greater truth and reality.

The hope of the German Romantics was that this Beauty might produce a new mythology, that it might replace the 'tales' of the Classical world with a discourse containing modern content allied to all the communicative immediacy of the Greek myths. Friedrich Schlegel and the young Hölderlin, Schelling and Hegel all worked separately around this idea. Of these last three there still remains a document, written by the young Hegel but of uncertain attribution (did Hegel give an account of a discussion between Hölderlin and Schelling or did he transcribe a discourse made by Hölderlin to Schelling that the latter had related to him, with or without annotations and corrections?). In any event, the older Hegel was to get nowhere near the radicality of the bond between Beauty, mythology and liberation expressed in this document. The function of this mythology of reason was of unprecedented scope: to realise, in the immediacy of universal communication, the complete liberation of the human spirit. This Beauty had the power to dissolve its own particular content in order to open the work of art toward the Absolute, and at the same time to go beyond the work of art toward the absolute work of art, a wholly Romanticised expression of art. The Romantics, especially Schlegel, associated the concept of 'irony' with this particular Beauty. Romantic irony was not a subjective movement with the power to diminish all objective content until it dissolved into mere arbitrariness. On the contrary, at the roots of the Romantic use of irony lies the Socratic method: by using a light touch even in the presence of weighty

New Mythology
Friedrich Schlegel
Dialogue on Poetry. II, 1800
The only thing I pray you is not to cast doubt upon the possibility of a new mythology; the other doubts, of whatever provenance and bearing, are instead welcome and they will permit me to enhance my analysis with greater detail and freedom. And now listen carefully to my hypotheses, because—given the state of affairs—hypotheses are all I have to offer you. I hope that you will transform them into truth: actually they are, should you wish to make them such, proposals in view of future developments. If it is true that a new mythology can arise, with its forms alone, from the remotest profundities of the soul, idealism—the greatest phenomenon of our age—offers us a highly meaningful pointer to and an extraordinary proof of that which we are seeking. This is precisely how idealism was born, as if from nothing, and now even in the world of the spirit it constitutes a fixed point, whence the energy of man may spread out in all directions and progressively develop, sure that it will lose neither itself nor the way back. This great revolution will spread to all the sciences and all the arts. Its action is already visible in physics, where idealism erupted spontaneously even before philosophy came to tap it with its magic wand.
and demanding contents, the ironic method makes it possible to reveal the co-presence of two opposing points of view or opinions, without any preconceived or biased selection. Irony is therefore a philosophical method—if not the philosophical method. Furthermore the ironic stance allows the subject a double movement of approach and withdrawal with respect to the object: irony is a sort of antidote that curbs the enthusiasm correlated to contact with the object and the nullification of the object itself, but it also prevents any lapsing into a scepticism correlated to distancing oneself from the object. Thus, without becoming the slave of the object, the subject can interpenetrate with the object itself, maintaining his/her own subjectivity. This interpenetration of subject and object mirrors the correlative interpenetration of a subjective aspiration to a Romantic life; hurled beyond the narrow limits of given reality, and the life of the hero of the Romantic novel, be he Jacopo Ortis or Werther.

The Aesthetic Act
Georg Wilhelm Friedrich Hegel
Dialogue on Poetry, 1821
I have the certainty that the supreme act of reason, the one in which it encompasses the totality of ideas, is an aesthetic act and that truth and goodness are intimately merged only in Beauty.

[... ] I shall now explain an idea that, as far as I know, has yet to strike any man: we must have a new mythology, but it must place itself at the service of ideas, it must become a mythology of reason. Mythology must become philosophical, so that the people may become rational, and philosophy must become mythological, so that philosophers may become sensible. If we do not give ideas a form that is aesthetic i.e., mythological, they will hold no interest for people. [...] And thus in the end those who are enlightened and those who are not will come together. No more scornful glances, no more shall the people be in awe of their wise men and high priests. No capacity shall be repressed any more: finally there will come the rule of a general freedom and equality of minds! This shall be the ultimate, the noblest work of man.

Jacopo Ortis
Ugo Foscolo
The Last Letters of Jacopo Ortis, 25 March, 1798
I loved you therefore I loved you, and I still love you with a love that I alone can conceive of. Death is a small price. O my angel, for one who has heard you say that you love him and who has felt his entire soul thrill to the
rapture of your kiss, and has wept with you—I have one foot in the grave; yet even in this pass you return, as was your wont, before these eyes that in dying will be fixed on you, in you who shine in the sacred light of all your Beauty. And time is running out! All is in readiness; the night is already too far on—adieu—soon we shall be separated by nothingness, or by incomprehensible eternity. Nothingness? Yes. Yes, yes; since I shall be without you I pray to Almighty God, should he not reserve us some place where I may be reunited with you for ever, and I pray this from the depths of my soul, in this terrible hour of death, that he will abandon me only in nothingness.

But I die pure, and my own master, and filled with you. and sure of your tears! Forgive me, Teresa, if ever—oh, console yourself, and live for the happiness of our wretched parents, your death would be a curse upon my ashes. And if some would blame you for my hapless fate, confound them with this my solemn oath that I pronounce as I hurl myself into the night of death. Teresa is innocent. Now gather you up my soul.

Werther
Johann Wolfgang von Goethe
The Sorrows of Young Werther, III, 20 December, 1774
A neighbour saw the flash and heard the shot; but since all was calm after, he thought no more of it. At six in the morning the valet went in with a candle. He found his master on the floor, he saw the pistol and the blood. He called him. shook him: no response. He ran for the doctor, to Albert.
motionless. The ranie was still terrible, sometimes feeble sometimes loud: the end was nigh. He had drunk only one glass of wine. The play ‘Emilia Gallotti’ was open on his desk. Albert’s emotion and Lotte’s suffering were indescribable. The old burgomaster, on hearing the news, came in haste on horseback and with scalding tears kissed the dying man. The eldest children arrived on foot immediately after him; they bent over the bed with expressions of bitter grief, they kissed his hands and his mouth. The eldest son, who had always been his favourite, did not remove his lips until the last breath and had to be dragged away by force.

At noon Werther died. The presence of the burgomaster and the orders he gave calmed the agitation of the crowd. That evening, towards eleven, he was buried in the place he had designated. The old man and the sons followed the coffin, Albert did not have the strength; they feared for Lotte’s life. Some workmen bore the coffin and no priest accompanied it.

Lotte heard the ringing of the bell and a shudder ran through her every limb. She wakened her husband, they got up and the servant gave them the news, trembling and weeping. Lotte fell in a swoon at Albert’s feet. When the doctor got to the hapless man, he found him in a desperate condition; there was a pulse, but his limbs were all paralysed. He had shot himself in the head, in the right eye, his brains were blown out. By way of precaution they lanced a vein in his arm: the blood flowed: he was still breathing. From the blood on the back of the chair they saw that he had shot himself while seated at his desk; then he had fallen and rolled convulsively around the chair. He was lying supine by the window, unconscious; he was fully dressed, in a blue jacket and a yellow vest. The house, the neighbourhood, the city was moved. Albert arrived. Werther had been laid on the bed, with his forehead bandaged; his face was deathly pale and he was quite
6. Gloomy, Grotesque and Melancholic

From an artistic point of view, Rousseau's rebellion against civilisation is expressed as a rebellion against Classical rules and conceits and especially against the Classicist par excellence, Raphael, a rebellion carried on from Constable to Delacroix (who preferred Rubens and the Venetian school) and from him all the way down to the Pre-Raphaelites. The ambiguous, moralistic and erotic Beauty of the Pre-Raphaelites, with its tendency to the gloomy and the macabre, was one of the effects of the liberation of Beauty from Classical canons. Beauty could now express itself by making opposites converge, so that ugliness was no longer the negation of Beauty, but its other face.

By opposing the idealised, impersonal Beauty of the Classicists, Friedrich Schlegel claimed that Beauty should be interesting and characteristic and posed the problem of an aesthetics of ugliness. The power of Shakespeare, compared to that of Sophocles, lies precisely in the fact that the latter expressed a pure Beauty, whereas in the works of the former we witness the presence of both Beauty and ugliness, often accompanied by the grotesque (Falstaff, for example).

Theodore Orkault
The Raft of the Medusa, 1819
Paris, Musee du Louvre
By way of further approximations of reality we come to the repugnant, the extravagant and the horrible. It was Victor Hugo, the theorist of the grotesque as the antithesis of the Sublime in Romantic art, who gave us an unforgettable gallery of repellant and grotesque characters, from the hunchback Quasimodo to the deformed face of *The Man Who Laughs*, down to women devastated by poverty and the cruelty of life, who seem to hate the tender Beauty of innocent youths. As we have already seen, the drive toward the Absolute and the acceptance of destiny can make the hero's death no longer simply tragic but above all beautiful: the same form, emptied of content such as freedom and rebellion against the world, was to constitute the kitsch packaging of the beautiful death acclamed (mostly in terms of lip service) by the Fascist movements of the twentieth century.
Even tombs, nocturnal or otherwise, were seen as beautiful: in Shelley's view there seemed to be no Beauty more worthy of a stay in Rome than the little cemetery where his friend Keats lay buried. The same Shelley, a deliberate purveyor of themes related to Satanism and vampirism, was bewitched by the image of the Gorgon erroneously attributed to Leonardo, in which horror and Beauty are all one.

Here too, Romanticism gave voice to earlier ideas, thus creating a tradition: behind 'beautiful death' lurk the languid deaths of Olindo and Clorinda in Jerusalem Delivered; behind Satanism, which for good or ill implies the humanisation of Satan, lies the gloomy gaze that Marino had attributed to the Prince of Darkness in the Slaughter of the Innocents, and above all Milton's Satan (acclaimed by a good part of Romantic literature) who, despite his Fall, does not lose his scintillating Beauty.
The Humanisation of Satan
Torquato Tasso
Jerusalem Delivered, N. w. 56-64, 1575
The tyrant proud frowned from his lofty cell.
And with his looks made all his monsters tremble.
His eyes, that full of rage and venom swell.
Two beacons seem, that men to arms assemble.
His fettered locks, that on his bosom fell.
On rugged mountains briars and thorns resemble.
His yawning mouth, that foamed clotted blood.
Gaped like a whirlpool wide in Stygian flood.

The Prince of Darkness
Giovanbattista Marino
The Slaughter of the Innocents, 1632
In his eyes, where evil dwells and death,
A murky crimson light blazes.
His sidelong gaze and twisted pupils
Seem comets, and lanterns his brows.
And from his nostrils and bloodless lips
He vomits soot and fetor.
Irate, Proud, and Desperate,
Thunderclaps are his sighs.
And lightning bolts his breath.

Satan
John Milton
Paradise Lost, 1, 1667
[...] he above the rest
In shape and gesture proudly eminent
Stood like a Tower; his form had yet not lost
All her Original brightness, nor appear’d
Less then Arch Angel ruind, and th’ excess
Of Glory obscur’d: As when the Sun new ris’n
Looks through the Horizontal misty Air
Shorn of his Beams, or from behind the Moon
In dim Eclips disastrous twilight sheds
On half the Nations, and with fear of change
Perplexes Monarchs. Dark’n’d so, yet shon
Above them all th’ Arch Angel: but his face
Deep scars of Thunder had intrencht, and care
Sat on his faded cheek, but under Browes
Of dauntless courage, and considerate Pride
Waiting revenge

The Gorgon
Percy Bysshe Shelley
Posthumous Poems, 1819
It lieth, gazing on the midnight sky,
Upon the cloudy mountain peak supine;
Below, far lands are seen tremblingly;
Its horror and its beauty are divine.
Upon its lips and eyelids seems to lie
Loveliness like a shadow, from which shine.
Fiery and lurid, struggling underneath.
The agonies of anguish and of death.
Yet it is less the horror than the grace
Which turns the gazer’s spirit into stone;
Whereon the lineaments of that dead face
Are graven, till the characters be grown
Into itself, and thought no more can trace;
’Tis the melodious hue of beauty thrown
Athwart the darkness and the glare of pain.
Which humanise and harmonise the strain.

The Poetry of the Primitive
Eugene Delacroix
Variations on the Beautiful, 1857
We judge all the rest of the world from our own restricted horizons: we do not abandon our little habits, and our enthusiasms are often as insensate as our disdain. We judge with equal presumption the works of art and those of nature. The man who lives in London or Paris is perhaps farther from having a correct sense of Beauty than the uncultivated man who lives in parts where civilisation has yet to arrive. We see the beautiful only through the imagination of poets and painters; the savage encounters it at every step of his wandering life. I am prepared to admit that such a man will have little occasion to devote himself to poetic impressions, when we all know that his constant preoccupation is to avoid dying of hunger. He must struggle unceasingly against a hostile nature in order to defend his wretched life. None the less the sight of imposing spectacles and the power of a sort of primitive poetry can cause a feeling of admiration to be born in men’s hearts.
7. **Lyrical Romanticism**

Romantic portrayals of Beauty are not foreign to nineteenth-century opera. In Verdi, Beauty often verges on the territories of darkness, the satanic and the grotesque: think of the presence, in *Rigoletto*, of Gilda’s youthful beauty together with the deformity of Rigoletto and the shadowy Sparafucile, a creature who hails from the darkest night. As Rigoletto passes seamlessly from ferocious irony to squalid debasement, so Gilda expresses three different images of womanly Beauty. In *Il Trovatore*, the vortex of wild passions in which love, jealousy and vendetta meet is even more pronounced. Beauty here is expressed through disturbing images of fire: while Leonora’s love for Manrico is ‘perigliosa fiamma’ (a perilous flame), the count’s jealousy is ‘tremendo foco’ (a terrific blaze): a bleak image, since the stake at which witches were burned is at the same time the background and destiny of the beautiful gypsy girl Azucena. Verdi’s mastery here lies in his capacity to hold the volcanic, centrifugal power of these images within solid musical structures that were still traditional.

The typically Romantic connection between Beauty and death is accentuated in a pessimistic vein by Wagner. In his music (especially in *Tristan and Isolde*) musical polyphony serves to give a unitary structure to a dual movement of bewitching eroticism and tragic destiny. The fate of Beauty is not to find its fulfilment in passion, but in death for love: Beauty withdraws from the light of the world and slips into the embrace of the powers of the night through the sole form of union possible, that of death.

---

**Azucena**  
Salvatore Cammarano  
*Il Trovatore*, II, 1858  
The flame crackles!  
And the indomitable crowd  
Rushes to that blaze  
With happy faces;  
Shouts of joy  
Echo all around;  
Surrounded by hired thugs  
A woman steps forth!  
The grim blaze  
Casts a sinister glare  
On their horrible faces

---

**It**  
Reaches up to the heavens!  
The flame crackles!  
The victim comes,  
Clad in black.  
Shabby, barefoot!  
A ferocious cry  
For death is raised.  
The echo sends it  
Resounding from crag to crag!  
The grim blaze  
Casts a sinister glare  
On their horrible faces  
It reaches up to the sky!  
Gypsies: sad is your song!
Chapter

The Religion of Beauty

1. Aesthetic Religion

In *Hard Times* (1854) Charles Dickens describes a typical English industrial town: the realm of sadness, uniformity, gloom and ugliness. The novel was written at the beginning of the second half of the nineteenth century, by which time the entusiasms and disappointments of the early decades of the century had given way to a period of modest but efficient ideals (it was the Victorian period in Britain, the Second Empire in France) dominated by solid bourgeois virtues and the principles of expanding capitalism. The working class had become aware of its plight: the *Communist Manifesto* appeared in 1848.

Confronted with the oppressiveness of the industrial world, the expansion of the metropolis swarming with immense anonymous crowds, the appearance of new classes whose urgent needs certainly did not include aesthetics, and offended by the form of the new machines that stressed the pure functionality of new materials, artists felt that their ideals were threatened and saw the democratic ideas that were gradually making themselves for ever and ever, and never got uncoiled. [...] It contained several large streets all very like one another, and many small streets still more like one another, inhabited by people equally like one another, who all went in and out at the same hours, with the same sound upon the same pavements, to do the same work, and to whom every day was the same as yesterday and to-morrow, and every year the counterpart of the last and the next.
headway as inimical. Thus they decided to make themselves 'different'.

This led to the formation of an authentic aesthetic religion, and amid a
spirit of Art for Art's sake the idea became established that Beauty was a
primary value to be realised at all costs, to such a point that many thought
that life itself ought to be lived as a work of art. And while Art detached
itself from morality and practical requirements, there arose a growing
drive—already present in Romanticism—to conquer for the world of art the
most disturbing aspects of life: sickness, transgression, death, darkness, the
demonic and the horrible. The difference lay in the fact that art no longer
claimed to portray in order to document and judge. In portraying such
aspects, art wanted to redeem them in the light of Beauty and to make
them fascinating even as life models.

This ushered in a generation of high priests of Beauty who took the
Romantic sensibility to its extreme consequences, exaggerating its every
aspect, and leading it to a point of decay of which its exponents were so
conscious that they perceived a parallel between their destiny and that of
the great ancient civilisations at the time of their decline: Roman civilisation
in its death throes following the barbarian invasions, and the thousand-
year-old Byzantine Empire. This yearning for periods of decadence led to the
adoption of the term Decadentism for the cultural period usually said to
span the second half of the nineteenth and the early decades of the
twentieth centuries.
Different
Charles Baudelaire
On the modern idea of progress applied to the fine arts, 1868
Beauty is always bizarre. I don’t mean to say that it is deliberately, coldly bizarre, for in that case it would be a monster that has gone off the rails of life. I say that it always contains a hint of the bizarre, which makes it Beauty in particular.

Sickness
Jules-Amédée Barbey-d’Aurevilly
Lo. 1832
“Yes, my lady, you are beautiful, you are the most beautiful of creatures, I would not give you up; you, your defeated eyes, your pallor, your sick body, I would not give them up for the beauty of the angels in the heavens!”

...That dying woman whose clothes he touched burned him like the most ardent of women. There was no boyadera on the banks of the Ganges, no odalisque in the baths of Istanbul, nor any naked Bacchante whose embrace could ever have made the marrow of his bones burn with greater ardour, than the contact, the simple contact with that delicate, feverish hand whose slight perspiration he could feel through the glove that covered it.

Death
René Vivien
To His Beloved, 1903
And the longest lilies of sacred pallor Die in your hands like spent candles. Your fingers give off flagging scents In the exhausted breath of supreme suffering. From your white clothes The love and the agony Gradually fade away.

Decay
Paul Verlaine
Languor, 1883
I am the Empire in the last days of its decline. Watching the tall, fair-haired Barbarians pass by. As, idly, I compose acrostics, in a style imbued With gold and the languid dance of sunbeams.

Oh, to will no more, only to die a little! All has been drunk. Bathyllus, have done with laughter* All has been drunk, and all eaten. Nothing more to say!
Enamoured of Three Forms
Gabriele D’Annunzio
Pleasure, 1889

Enamoured of three forms, all elegant in a different way; that is a woman, a cup and a greyhound the watercolourist found a composition with the most beautiful lines. The woman, nude, was standing inside the basin. Bracing herself with one hand resting on the protuberance of the chimera and with the other on that of Bellerophon, she was bending over forward to make fun of the dog whose body flexed in an arch with front paws lowered and rear paws raised like a cat abort to pounce, was lifting up toward her a muzzle that was long and slim as that of a pike.
2. Dandyism

The first signs of a cult of the exceptional came with the advent of dandyism. The dandy appeared in the Regency period of British history, in the first decades of the nineteenth century, with George ‘Beau’ Brummel. Brummel was not an artist, nor a philosopher who reflected on art and the beautiful. In his case, the love of Beauty and the exceptional manifested itself as the art of dressing—and living—with style. Elegance, which he identified with simplicity (at times so exaggerated as to verge on the bizarre) was allied to a taste for paradoxical quips and provocative behaviour. By way of a sublime example of aristocratic ennui and disdain for common sentiments, it is said of Brummel that, on seeing two lakes from a hill top as he was out riding in the hills with his valet, he asked his man: ‘Which of the two do I prefer?’ As Villiers de l’Isle Adam was to say later, Live? Our servants will do that for us.’ In the Restoration period and during the reign of Louis Philippe, dandyism (riding a wave of widespread Anglomania) penetrated France, winning over men of the world, successful poets and novelists and finding its theorists in Charles Baudelaire and Jules-Amédée...
Barbey-d'Aurevilly. Toward the end of the century dandyism made a singular comeback in Britain, where—having by that time become an imitation of French fashions—it was practised by Oscar Wilde and the painter Aubrey Beardsley. In Italy, the behaviour of the poet Gabriele D'Annunzio revealed elements of dandyism.

But while some artists of the nineteenth century saw the ideal of Art for Art's sake as the exclusive, painstaking, craftsmanlike cult of a work worthy of dedicating one's life to in order to realise the Beauty in an object, the dandy (and likewise those artists who saw themselves as dandies) saw this ideal as the cult of his own public life, to be 'worked' and modelled like a work of art in order to transform it into a triumphant example of Beauty. Life was not to be dedicated to art, art was to be applied to life. Life as Art.

As it was a social phenomenon, dandyism had its contradictions. It was no revolt against bourgeois society and its values (like the cults of money and technology), because it was never really any more than a marginal aspect and one that was definitely not revolutionary but aristocratic (accepted as eccentric embellishment). Sometimes dandyism manifested itself as opposition to current prejudices and mores, and this is why it is significant that some dandies were homosexual—which was totally unacceptable at the time and regarded as a criminal offence (the cruel trial of Oscar Wilde being a famous example of this).

The Perfect Dandy
Charles Baudelaire
The Painter of Modern Life, 1869

The idea that a man forms of Beauty is impressed on all his clothing, it rumples or irons his suit rounds or stiffens his gestures and it even finds its subtle way, in the long run, into his features. Man ends up resembling what he would like to be.

The wealthy man, who, blasé though he may be, has no occupation in life but to chase after fortune, the man born to luxury, and accustomed from youth to the obedience of other men: the man who has no profession other than elegance, will always have a distinct look. Dandyism is an ill-defined institution, as strange as duelling. [...] These individuals have no obligation other than to cultivate the concept of beauty in their own persons, satisfying their passions, feeling and thinking.

The dandy does not see love as a special end in itself. [...] The dandy does not aspire to wealth as an essential thing; unlimited bank credit would suffice for him; he willingly leaves this banal passion to vulgar men. Contrary to what many unthinking people believe, dandyism is not about taking excessive pleasure in clothes and material elegance. For the perfect dandy, such things are merely a symbol of the aristocratic superiority of his mind. Thus, in his view, desirous as he is of distinction above all perfection in dress consists in the utmost simplicity, which is the best way to stand out [...] Dandyism is first and foremost a burning desire to create an original look, on the edge of society's conventional limits. It is a sort of cult of oneself, which can do without the pursuit of that happiness one finds in others in women, for example: a cult that can even do without all that we call illusions. It is the pleasure to be had in causing others to marvel, and the satisfaction to be had in new marvelling at anything oneself.
Yes, the lad was premature. He was gathering his harvest while it was yet spring. The pulse and passion of youth were in him, but he was becoming self-conscious. It was delightful to watch him. With his beautiful face, and his beautiful soul, he was a thing to wonder at. It was no matter how it all ended, or was destined to end. He was like one of those gracious figures in a pageant or a play, whose joys seem to be remote from one, but whose sorrows stir one’s sense of beauty, and whose wounds are like red roses.
3. Flesh, Death and the Devil

With D'Annunzio, dandyism took on heroic forms (the Beauty of bold deeds), with other artists, especially the French decadents, it took the form of traditionalist and reactionary Catholicism, a manifestation of rebellion against the modern world. However this return to religious sources did not take the form of a restoration of moral values and philosophical principles, but of a yielding to the fascination of sumptuous, ancient liturgies, to the corrupt and exciting savour of late Latin poetry, to the splendours of Byzantine Christianity, and to the marvels of barbarian jewellery of the early Middle Ages. As far as concerns the religious phenomenon, religious decadentism embraced only the ritual aspects, preferably if they were ambiguous, while its version of the mystical tradition was morbidly sensual.

The aberrant 'religiosity' of the decadents took another path again, that of Satanism. Hence not only the excited interest in supernatural phenomena, the rediscovery of magical and occult traditions, a cabalism that had nothing to do with the true Jewish tradition, the fanatical attention

---

**The Taste for the Horrible**
Charles Baudelaire
*Consolatory maxims on love*, 1860–68
For some more curious and depraved spirits, the pleasures of ugliness spring from an even more mysterious sentiment, which is the thirst for the unknown, and a taste for the horrible. It is the same sentiment, the germ of which each of us carries with him in some way, that has poets rushing to anatomy laboratories or clinics, and women to public executions.

**Celebration of All Forms of Excess**
Arthur Rimbaud
*Letter to P. Demeny*, 1871
A poet makes himself a visionary through a long, boundless, and systematised disorganisation of all the senses. All forms of love, of suffering, of madness; he searches himself, he exhausts within himself all poisons, and preserves their quintessences. Unspeakable torment, where he will need the greatest faith, a superhuman strength, where he will become amongst all men the great invalid, the great criminal, the great accused—and the Supreme Scientist! For he attains the unknown! Because he has cultivated his soul, already rich, more than anyone! He attains the unknown, and if, demented, he finally loses the understanding of his visions, he will at least have seen them!

**An Aesthetics of Evil**
Oscar Wilde
*The Picture of Dorian Gray*, 1891
There were moments when he looked on evil simply as a mode through which he could realise his conception of the beautiful.
devoted to the presence of the demoniac in art and in life (Huysmans’ *Down There* being exemplary in this sense), but also participation in authentic magical practices and the calling up of devils, the celebration of all forms of excess, from sadism to masochism, a taste for the horrible, the appeal to Vice, the magnetic attraction of perverse, disquieting or cruel people: an aesthetics of Evil.

In order to characterise the elements of carnal pleasure, necrophilia, interest in personalities who defied all moral rules, interest in disease, sin, and the refined pleasures of pain, Mario Praz originally entitled one of his most famous books (known in English as *The Romantic Agony*) *La Cassa, la Morte e il Diavolo* (Flesh, Death and the Devil).
4. Art for Art’s sake

It would be difficult to put all the various aspects of late nineteenth-century aesthetics under the umbrella of Decadentism. We cannot forget the combination of the aesthetic ideal and socialism in William Morris nor can we neglect the fact that in this period, in 1897, when aestheticism was at its peak, Leo Tolstoy wrote *What is Art?*, in which he reaffirms the profound links between Art and Morals, Beauty and Truth. At this point, we are poles apart from Wilde, who, in those very years, upon being asked whether a certain book was immoral, replied ‘It’s worse than immoral. It’s badly written.’

As the Decadent sensibility was forming, painters like Courbet and Millet were still tending toward a realistic interpretation of human reality and nature, democratising the Romantic landscape and bringing it back to an everyday reality made up of labour, toil and the humble presence of country people and common folk. And—as we shall see later—in the work of the
Impressionists there is something more than a vague dream of Beauty, there is the meticulous, quasi-scientific study of light and colour aimed at penetrating deeper into the world of vision. In this same period, moreover, dramatists like Ibsen were tackling stage representations of the great social conflicts of the age, the struggle for power, the clash between generations, women's liberation, moral responsibilities and the rights of love.

Nor should we think that the aesthetic religion is to be identified solely with the ingenuousness of the later dandies or the virulence, often more verbal than moral, of the devotees of the demoniac. Flaubert alone suffices to show us how much craftsmanlike probity, how much asceticism there was in a religion of Art for Art's sake. In Flaubert, the predominant feature is the cult of the word, the 'right word'; which can only confer harmony, an absolute aesthetic necessity, to the page. Whether he is observing with ruthless and meticulous accuracy the banality of everyday life and the vices of his day (as in *Madame Bovary*), or evoking an exotic, sumptuous world, pregnant with sensuality and barbarism (as in *Salammbô*), or tending toward demoniac visions and glorifications of Evil as Beauty (*The Temptation of Saint Anthony*), his ideal remains that of an impersonal, precise, exact language, capable of making any subject beautiful thanks to the sheer power of his style: There are no beautiful or sordid subjects, and it might almost be established as
axiomatic that from the point of view of pure Art, there is no such thing as a subject, style being on its own an absolute way of seeing things.

On the other hand, in 1849, Edgar Allan Poe (who from America, thanks largely to Baudelaire, was to have a profound influence on European Decadentism) wrote in his essay Poetic Principles that Poetry ought not to concern itself with mirroring or promoting the Truth.'There neither exists nor can exist any work more thoroughly dignified, more supremely noble than this very poem (in and of itself), this poem which is a poem and nothing more, this poem written solely for the poem’s sake.' While the Intellect is concerned with Truth and the Moral Sense with Duty, Taste teaches us about Beauty; Taste is an autonomous faculty provided with its own laws that, if it can induce us to hold Vice in contempt it is only because (and to the extent that) this last is deformed, contrary to measure, and to Beauty.

Whereas in past epochs it often appeared difficult to understand the connection, which today strikes us as clear, between Art and Beauty, it was in this period—which marked the appearance of a sort of scornful intolerance of nature—that Beauty and Art amalgamated to form an indissoluble pair. There was no Beauty that was not the work of artifice; only that which was artificial could be beautiful.'Nature is usually wrong,' said Whistler, and Wilde declared:'The more we study art, the less we care for nature.' Brute nature could not produce Beauty: art had to take a hand to create—where there was merely accidental disorder—a necessary and inalterable organism.

This profound belief in the creative power of art was not only typical of Decadentism, but it was the Decadents, taking their cue from the statement that Beauty could only be the object of the long and loving labours of the craftsman, who arrived at the realisation that the more an experience is artificial the more valuable it is. From the idea that art creates a second nature, we have moved on to the idea that every violation of nature, preferably as bizarre and morbid as possible, is art.

---

Requiem for Nature  
Joris-Karl Huysmans  
Against the Grain. 1884  
Nature has had her day; the sickening monotony of her landscapes and skylines has definitely and finally exhausted the patience of refined temperaments.

Disregard for Nature  
Oscar Wilde  
The Decay of Lying. 1889  
My own experience is that the more we study Art, the less we care for Nature. What Art really reveals to us is Nature’s lack of design, her curious crudities, her extraordinary monotony, her absolutely unfinished condition.

The Verse is All  
Gabriele D’Annunzio  
Isolteo 1890  
Poet, divine is the Word: in pure Beauty the heavens place all our joy; and the Verse is all.
Floressas Des Esseintes is the protagonist of *A rebours*, the novel published in 1884 by Joris-Karl Huysmans. *A rebours* means 'against the grain, backward, the wrong way, against the mainstream', and both the book and the title strike us as the sylloge of the Decadent sensibility. In order to escape nature and life, Des Esseintes has himself virtually walled up in a villa furnished with oriental fabrics, tapestries with a liturgical air, hangings and woodwork that simulate monastic coldness but are made with sumptuous materials. He cultivates only flowers that are real but seem artificial, has abnormal love affairs, inflames his imagination with drugs, prefers imaginary journeys to real ones, enjoys late medieval texts written in effete and sonorous Latin, and composes symphonies of liquors and perfumes, transferring the sensations of hearing to those of taste and smell; in other words he constructs a life made up of artificial sensations, in an equally artificial environment in which nature, rather than being recreated, as happens in works of art, is at once imitated and negated, re-elaborated, languid, disquieting, sick...
If a turtle is pleasing to the eye, then the turtle reproduced by a great sculptor possesses a symbolic capacity that no real turtle has ever had; and this was known even to Greek sculptors. But for the Decadent the process was a different one. Des Esseintes chooses to place a turtle on a light-coloured carpet in order to obtain a contrast between the golden and silvery hues of the weave and the raw sienna tones of the animal’s carapace. But the combination does not satisfy him and he has the turtle’s back encrusted with precious stones of many different colours, thus composing a dazzling arabesque, which irradiates light like ‘like a Visigothic targe inlaid with shining scales, the handiwork of some Barbaric craftsman’. Des Esseintes has created the beautiful by violating nature, because ‘Nature has had her day; the sickening monotony of her landscapes and skyscapes has definitely and finally exhausted the patience of refined temperaments.’

The great themes of Decadent sensibility all revolve around the idea of a Beauty that springs from the alteration of natural powers. The English aesthetes, from Swinburne to Pater, and their French epigones, began a rediscovery of the Renaissance seen as an unexhausted reserve of cruel and sweetly diseased dreams: in the faces painted by Botticelli and Leonardo they sought for the vague physiognomy of the androgyne, of the man-woman of unnatural and indefinable Beauty. And when they fantasise about woman (when she is not seen as Evil triumphant, the incarnation of Satan, elusive because incapable of love and normality, desirable because she is a sinner, beautified by the traces of corruption), what they love is the altered nature of her femininity: she is the bejewelled woman of Baudelaire’s dreams, she is the flower-woman or the jewel-woman, she is D’Annunzio’s woman, who can be seen in all her charm only if compared to an artificial model, to her ideal progenitrix in a painting, a book, or a legend.

As far as taste was concerned, the only object in nature that seemed to survive and triumph during this period was the flower, which was even to give rise to a style, the ornamental style known in Italy as fioreale. Decadentism was obsessed by flowers: but it was very soon realised that what was attractive about flowers was the pseudo-artificiality of natural jewellery work, the way they lend themselves to stylisation, to becoming ornaments, gems, arabesques, the sense of fragility and corruption that pervades the vegetable kingdom, within whose bounds there is a rapid transition from life to death.
Leonardo's Ambiguity
Algernon Charles Swinburne
Essay on Leonardo. 1864
Of Leonardo the examples are few and select:
full of that indefinable grace and that profound
mystery that belongs to his finest and most
Intense work. Fair strange faces of women full
of vague doubt and faint scorn; touched by the
shadow of an obscure fate; while the eyes and
thoughts of his men, so it seems, are at once
anxious and tired pale and fervent with
patience and passion, allured and perplexed.

Botticelli's Ambiguity
Jean Lorrain
Rome. 1895-1904
Oh, Botticelli's mouths, those fleshy lips,
plump as fruits, ironic and sorrowing,
enigmatic in their sinuous folds, without
giving any clue as to whether they are
suppressing purity or abomination!

Androgyne
Joris-Karl Huysmans
Certains. 1889
The saint's entire aspect induces dream. Those
girlish forms, still slim of hip, that young lass's
neck whose flesh is white as the pith of the
elder bush, that mouth with lips like prey, that
willowy build those curious fingers lost on

[the haft of] a weapon, that bulge in the
armour swelling in place of the breasts,
protecting and emphasising the fall of the
torso, that linen glimpsed under the armpit
left free between the pauldron and the
gorget, even that girlish blue riband, right
under the chin, all obsess me. All the
disturbing influences of Sodom seem to have
been accepted by this androgyne whose
subtle Beauty, now suffering, shows itself to
be purified, as if transfigured by the slow
approach of a God.

Unnatural and Indefinable Beauty
Theophile Gautier
Enamels and Cameos. 1852
Is he a youth? Is she a woman?
Is she a goddess or a god?
Love, fearing to be ignoble,
Hesitates and suspends its confession.
To make this beauty maudit
Each gender brought its gift.
Blazing chimaera, supreme effort
Of art and sensuousness,
Fascinating monster, how I love you
In your many-sided beauty.
Dream of poet and artist.
For many nights you have seized me
And my fancy, which endures.
Will not be deceived...
The Artistic Gender Par Excellence
Joseph Piladian
The Amphitheatre of Dead Sciences, 1892-1911
In the Canon of Poliditus, Leonardo found what is known as the androgyne [...] The androgyne is the artistic gender par excellence, it blends the two principles, the female and the male, and it sets them in equilibrium. [...] In the Mona Lisa, the cerebral authority of the man of genius is blended with the sensuousness of the noblewoman; it is moral androgynism. In the Saint John the commingling of the forms is such that the gender becomes an enigma.

Bewjelled Woman
Charles Baudelaire
Spleen and Ideal, 1862-66
My beloved was nude and. knowing my heart Was clad in but tinkling gems Whose splendour gave her that air of triumph Worn by Moorish slave girls on their days of joy This scintillating world of stones and metal Whose trembling emits a lively ironic sound Truly enchants me: I am frightfully enamoured Of this, light in league with music.

Flower-Woman
Emile Zola
The Sin of Father Mouret, 1875
Below, ranks of hollyhocks seemed to bar the entrance with a fence of red, yellow, green, and white blooms whose stems were lost among colossal nettles of a bronzed green colour, tranquilly oozing the burning sting of their venom. Then, there was a prodigious surge, a sudden series of upward bounds: jasmine bushes, starred with their sweet flowers; wisteria with its delicate, lacy leaves; thick ivy, as if cut out of lacquered tin, sweet woodbine, perforated with tips of pale coral; amorous clematis stretching out its arms adorned with white plumes. And other, more delicate plants fastened themselves to these last binding them closer, intertwining with them to form a scented weave. [...] A huge green head of hair, covered with a shower of blossoms, whose tresses overflowed from every part, roaring in mad disorder, putting one in mind of some gigantic maiden, abandoned on her back, her head thrown back in a spasm of passion, superb hair strewn all around, as if scattered in a scented pool.

Jewel-Woman
Joris-Karl Huysmans
Against the Grain, 1884
Starting from the lozenges of lapis lazuli, arabesques wound their way along the cupolas, where glittering rainbows and prismatic flashes glided along mother-of-pearl marquetry work... She is almost naked: in the heat of the dance her veils have come undone, her brocaded robes have fallen away; now she is clad only in jewellery and gleaming gemstones; a gorget encircles her waist like a corselet and, like some superb clasp, a marvellous jewel flashes in the cleft of her bosom; lower down, her hips are girded by a broad belt that conceals the upper thighs, against which swings a gigantic pendant a cascade of carbuncles and emeralds. Finally, on the bare flesh between gorget and girdle, her belly arches, the dimpled navell flushed with a hint of pink like a milk-white onyx seal. Beneath the burning rays shining out from around the Precursor’s head, the gemstones blaze fiercely; they come to life, limning the woman’s body with an incandescent aura; her neck, legs and arms are aglitter with sharp points of light, now red as smouldering embers, now violet as gas jets, now blue as burning alcohol, now white as starlight.

Obession for Flowers
Oscar Wilde
The Picture of Dorian Gray, 1891
The studio was filled with the rich odour of roses, and when the light summer wind stirred amidst the trees of the garden there came through the open door the heavy scent of the lilac, or the more delicate perfume of the pink-flowering thorn. From the corner of the divan of Persian saddle-bags on which he was lying, smoking, as usual, innumerable cigarettes. Lord Henry Wotton could just catch the gleam of the honey-sweet and honey-coloured blossoms of the laburnum, whose tremulous branches seemed hardly able to bear the burden of a beauty so flame-like as theirs;

Fragility and Corruption
Paul Vatery
Narcissus, 1889-90
Brothers, sorrowful lilies, I languish in Beauty...
6. Symbolism

Decadentist Beauty is permeated by a sense of corruption, swooning, weariness and languor; and Langur is the title of a poem by Verlaine that can be taken as the manifesto (or the barometer) of the entire Decadentist period. The poet was aware of his kinship with the world of Roman decadence and that of the Byzantine empire, oppressed by a history that was too long and too great; everything had already been said, all pleasures experienced and drained to the lees, on the horizon loomed the hordes of barbarians that an ailing civilisation could not stop: there was nothing left to do but plunge into the sensuous joys of an overexcited and overexcitable imagination, list the art treasures, and run weary hands through the jewels accumulated by past generations. Byzantium, glittering with its golden cupolas, was the crossroads of Beauty, Death and Sin.

The most significant literary and artistic movement produced by Decadentism was Symbolism, whose poetics established simultaneously a view of art and a view of the world. At the roots of Symbolism lie the works of Charles Baudelaire. The poet roamed a city that was industrialised and mercantile, mechanised, in which no one belonged to himself and any attempts to draw on spirituality seem to have been discouraged: the press (which Balzac had already held up as an example of corruption, of the falsification of ideas and tastes) took individual experience and flattened it into generic patterns; photography, then triumphant, cruelly immobilised nature, fixed the human face in a bewildered gaze directed at the lens, deprived portrayals of any aura of impalpability, and killed—in the view of many contemporaries—all the possibilities of the imagination. How to recreate more intense possibilities of experience, how to make them deeper and more impalpable?

In his Poetic Principles Poe suggests that Beauty is a reality that is always beyond our reach, defying all our attempts to immobilise it. And it is against the background of the Platonism of Beauty that the idea took shape of a secret world, a world of mysterious analogies that natural reality usually conceals, showing it only to the eye of the poet. Nature is like a temple, we read in Baudelaire’s celebrated sonnet Correspondences, in which living columns sometimes let slip garbled words; nature is a forest of symbols. Colours and sounds, images and things all refer to one another, revealing mysterious affinities and correspondences. The poet becomes the
Jewels
Oscar Wilde
The Picture of Dorian Gray, 1891
He would often spend a whole day settling and resettling in their cases the various stones that he had collected, such as the olive-green chrysoberyl that turns red by lamplight, the cymophane with its wire-like line of silver, the pistachio-coloured peridot, rose-pink and wine-yellow topazes, carbuncles of fiery scarlet with tremulous four-rayed stars, flame-red cinnamon-stones, orange and violet spinets, and amethysts with their alternate layers of ruby and sapphire. He loved the red gold of the sunstone, and the moonstone's pearly whiteness, and the broken rainbow of the milky opal.

A Forest of Symbols
Charles Baudelaire
The Flowers of Evil, 1857
In Nature's temple where living columns Set to murmuring at times;
Man wanders midst a forest of symbols
That observe him with familiar gaze.
As lingering echoes that from afar
Merge into a profound and shadowy unity.
Vast as the night and bright as day.
Scents, colours and sounds converse.
There are perfumes fresh as infants.
Sweet as oboes and green as meadows;
But others, corrupt, rich and triumphant.
Spread out like infinite things,
As amber, musk, benzoin and incense
Sing of the raptures of the soul
And the senses.
Revelation
Charles Baudelaire
*My Heart Laid Bare*, 1861
In certain almost supernatural states of mind, the profundity of life is revealed in its entirety in the spectacle, common as it may be, that we have before our eyes. It becomes the symbol of it.

Seeming to flee from a soul upraised Toward other skies and other loves.

May your song be a fair adventure Turned to face the morning breeze Where blooms the mint and the thyme... And all the rest is literature.

To Suggest
Stéphane Mallarmé
*Enquête sur l'évolution littéraire*, 1897
The Parnassians take the thing in its entirety and show it: but that way they lack mystery, they steal from the spirit the delightful joy that springs from believing that it can create. To name an object means to suppress three-quarters of the enjoyment of poetry, which consists in guessing little by little. To suggest, that is the dream. It is the perfect use of this mystery that constitutes the symbol: to evoke an object in order to show a state of mind, or to choose an object and make it emanate a state of mind, through a progressive process of decipherment.
decipherer of this secret language of the universe and Beauty is the hidden Truth that he will bring to light. Thus we understand how, if everything possesses this power of revelation, experience must be intensified where it has always appeared as a taboo, in the abysses of evil and dissipation, from which the most violent and fecund combinations may spring and in which hallucinations will be more revealing than elsewhere. In Correspondences, Baudelaire speaks of a 'shadowy and profound unison' and alludes to a sort of magical identity between humankind and the world, to a universe beyond the universe of reality, revealing to us a kind of secret soul within things; in other words the action of the poet is such that it confers upon things, by virtue of poetry, a value that they did not possess before.

If Beauty is to spring from the fabric of everyday events, whether they conceal it or whether they allude to a Beauty that lies beyond them, the problem is how to turn language into a perfect allusive mechanism. Let us consider Paul Verlaine's 'Art Poétique,' the most comprehensible of the programmes produced by the Symbolist movement: through a musicalisation of language, and a certain amount of chiaroscuro and allusion, the correspondences are triggered and the connections become clear.

But, more than Verlaine, it was Stephane Mallarme who worked out an authentic metaphysics of poetic creation. In a universe dominated by Chance, only the poetic Word can realise the absolute, through the immutable metre of the verse (the fruit of long patience and of heroic, essential effort). Mallarme thought of his Grand Oeuvre (the Great Work), a life's work left unfinished at his death, as an 'Orphic explanation of the Earth, the sole duty of the poet and the literary game par excellence'. It was not a question of showing things in the round, with the clarity and rigour of Classical poetry; as Mallarme says in his Divagations: 'to name an object is to destroy three quarters of the enjoyment of a poem, which is given to be
guessed little by little: to suggest it, that is the dream. It is the perfect use of this mystery that constitutes the symbol, to evoke an object little by little... To establish a relationship between precise images, in such a way that a third aspect is detached from them, a fusible and clear aspect, presented for divination... I say: a flower! And out of the obscurity whence my voice has banished some shape, in so far as it is different from known calyces, musically there arises, the idea itself, mellifluous, the flower absent from all bouquets. 'A technique of obscurity, evocation through the blank spaces, not saying, the poetics of absence: only in this way could the Great Work finally reveal 'the immutable lacework of Beauty'. Here too there is a Platonic reaching out toward a beyond, but at the same time an awareness of poetry as magical action, as a divinatory technique.

In Arthur Rimbaud the divinatory technique overlapped into the author's life itself: the intemperance of the senses becomes the preferred path to clairvoyance. With Rimbaud, the aesthetic religion of Decadentism does not lead to the eccentricity (all things considered urbane and agreeable) of the dandy. The cost of dissipation is suffering, the aesthetic ideal has a price. Rimbaud consumed his youth in the search for the absolute poetic Word. When he realised that he could go no farther, he did not ask of life any compensation for an impossible literary dream. Not yet twenty years of age, he withdrew from the cultural scene and went to Africa, where he died at thirty-seven.

Beauty on My Knee
Arthur Rimbaud
*Season in Hell, 1873*

One evening, I lured Beauty onto my knee. And I found her bitter, and I abused her. I armed myself against justice. I took to flight. O witches, O misery, O hate. I entrust treasure to you! I came to banish all human hope from my soul. Like a wild beast I leapt on every joy and sought to strangle it. I have called for executioners as I wish to die chewing on their rifle butts. I have called for scourges, to smother me in sand and blood. Misfortune has been my god. I have wallowed in the mud. I have dried myself in the air of crime. I have flirted wildly with madness. And spring brought me the alarming laugh of an idiot.

Belief In All Magic
Arthur Rimbaud
*Season in Hell, 1873*

For a long time my boast was that I was lord of all possible landscapes, and I thought that all the leading lights of modern painting and poetry were a joke. I loved outlandish pictures, paintings over doorways, stage sets, the scenery used by street artists, store sign* garish prints; pass* literature, church Latin, badly spelled erotic books, the romances of our grandparents, fairy tales, books for little children, the old melodramas, stupid jingles and naïve rhythms. I dreamed of crusades, voyages of discovery of which no account exists, republics without a history, wars of religion suppressed, conventions revolutionised, the migration of races and continents: I believed in all kinds of magic.
7. Aesthetic Mysticism

While Baudelaire was writing *Correspondences* (published in 1856 with the collection *Les fleurs du mot*) English cultural society was dominated by John Ruskin. Ruskin reacted—the theme is a constant one—to the sordidly unpoetic nature of the industrial world and urged a return to the loving and patient world of craftsmanship of the medieval centuries and of fifteenth-century society; but the aspect of Ruskin that interests us here is the ardent mysticism and the diffuse religiosity with which his speculations on Beauty are permeated. The love of Beauty is a reverent love for the miracle of nature and for the all-pervasive marks of divinity to be found in if nature reveals to us in common things 'the parable of deep things, the analogies of divinity'. 'All is adoration or 'the highest perfection cannot exist without the admixture of some darkness! The 'Platonic' reaching out for a transcendent Beauty, the evocation of medieval art and of art before Raphael: these were the points of Ruskin's teachings calculated to inspire the English poets and painters of the period, and especially those who came together to form the Pre-Raphaelite Brotherhood, founded by Dante Gabriel Rossetti in 1848. In Ruskin's works, in those of Edward Burne-Jones, of William Holman Hunt, and of John Everett Millais, the themes and techniques of pre-Renaissance painting—which had already fascinated the German 'Nazarenes' working in Rome at the beginning of the century—were employed to express atmospheres of delicate mysticism, laden with sensuality.

Rossetti advised: 'Paint only what you desire and paint it simply: God is in all things, God is Love'; but his women, his Beatrixes and his Venuses have full lips and eyes blazing with desire. More than the *donna angelicata* of the Middle Ages they are reminiscent of the perverse women found in the verses of Swinburne, England's master of poetic Decadence.
8. The Ecstasy within Things

An intense current that has permeated all of European literature. Symbolism is still producing its followers to this day. But from its mainstream there emerged a new way of seeing reality: things are a source of revelation. This was a poetic technique that was defined on a theoretical level, in the first two decades of the twentieth century, by the young James Joyce (In *Stephen Hero* and *A Portrait of the Artist as a Young Man*), but which can be found in different forms in many other great novelists of the period. The roots of this stance lie in the thinking of Walter Pater.

In Pater’s critical works we find all the themes of Decadent sensibility: the sense of living in a transitional period (his character, Marius the Epicurean, is an aesthete, a dandy of the late Roman Empire), the languid sweetness of the autumn of a culture (all refined colours, exquisite shades and delicate, subtle sensations); admiration for the world of the Renaissance (his essays on Leonardo are famous); and the subordination of all other values to Beauty (it would appear that when someone once posed him the question ‘Why should we be good?’ he replied: ‘Because it’s so very beautiful’).

But in some pages of *Marius the Epicurean* and especially in the Conclusion to his essay *The Renaissance* (1873), Pater developed a precise aesthetics of the epiphanic vision. He did not actually use the word ‘epiphany’ (later used by Joyce in the sense of ‘manifestation’) but the concept is implied: there are moments in which, in a particular emotive situation (an hour of the day, an unexpected event that suddenly fixes our attention on an object), things appear to us in a new light. They do not refer us to a Beauty outside themselves, they do not call up any ‘correspondence’: they appear, simply, with an intensity that was previously unknown to us,

---

Edward Burne-Jones. *The Princess Chained to the Tree*. 1866
New York. Forbes Collection

Epiphanic Vision
Walter Pater
*On the Renaissance*. 1873
Every moment some form grows perfect in hand and face; some tone on the hills or the sea is choker than the rest some mood or passion or insight or intellectual excitement is irresistibly real and attractive to us—for that moment only. Not the fruit of experience, but experience itself, is the end (…)
To burn always with this hard, gemlike flame, to maintain this ecstasy, is success in life. In a sense it might even be said that our failure is to form habits: for, after all, habit is relative to a stereotyped world, and meantime it is only the roughness of the eye that makes any two persons, things, situations, seem alike. While all melts under our feet, we may well grasp at any exquisite passion, or any contribution to knowledge that seems by a lifted horizon to set the spirit free for a moment, or any stirring of the senses, strange dyes, strange colours, and curious odours, or work of the artist’s hands, or the face of one’s friend.
and they come to us full of meaning, causing us to understand that only in that moment have we had the complete experience—and that life is worth living only in order to accumulate such experiences. The epiphany is an ecstasy, but an ecstasy without God: it is not transcendence, but the soul of the things of this world, it is—as has been said—a materialist ecstasy.

Stephen Dedalus. the protagonist of Joyce’s early novels, is struck from time to time by apparently insignificant happenings, the voice of a woman singing, the smell of rotten cabbage, a street clock whose luminous face suddenly emerges from the night, leaving Stephen: ‘glancing from one casual word to another on his right or left in stolid wonder that they had been so silently emptied of instantaneous sense until every mean shop legend bound his mind like the words of a spell until his soul shrivelled up sighing with age’.

Elsewhere the Joycean epiphany is still bound to the climate of aesthetic mysticism, and a young girl walking along the sea shore can strike the poet...
as a legendary bird, the very 'visible spirit of Beauty' enveloping it 'like a cloak'. In other writers, Proust for example, revelation occurs through the play of memory: over a given image or tactile sensation the memory of another image, of another sensation felt in another moment, is superimposed and, by virtue of a short circuit in the 'involuntary memory', it triggers the revelation of a kinship among the events of our life, which the cement of memory holds together by conferring unity upon them. But, here too, the thing that gives sense to life as the pursuit of Beauty is the privileged experience of these moments, and these moments can be obtained only if we learn to enter ecstatically into the heart of the things that surround us.

Naturally, these authors associate this idea of epiphany as vision with the idea of epiphany as creation: if we can have a fleeting experience of epiphanic enchantment, it is art and art alone that allows us to communicate it to others. Indeed, in most cases art causes it to gush out from nothingness, thus giving a meaning to our experiences.

As Joyce put it, for Stephen 'the artist who could disentangle the subtle soul of the image from its mesh of defining circumstances most exactly and re-embodify it in artistic circumstances chosen as the most exact for it in its new office, was the supreme artist'. Yet again we have a reference to Baudelaire, who really was the origin of all these currents: 'The whole of the visible universe is only a storehouse of images and signs to which the imagination assigns a place and a relative value; it is a kind of nourishment that the imagination must digest and transform.'
9. The Impression

With epiphanies, writers worked out a visual technique and in certain cases it seems as if they wished to replace painters; however, the technique of the epiphany is an eminently literary one and it has no precise equivalent in the theories of the visual arts. It is no accident that Proust, in *A l’ombre des jeunes filles en fleurs*, dwelt at length on the description of the pictures of a non-existent painter, Elstir, in whose art we can recognise analogies with the works of the Impressionists. Elstir portrays things as they appear to us in the first moment, the only true moment, in which our intelligence has not yet intervened to explain to us what the things are, and in which we have yet to superimpose the notions we possess about them over the impression they have made on us. Elstir reduces things to immediate impressions and subjects them to 'metamorphosis'.

Manet, who stated 'real things do not exist, paint what you see straight off' and 'one does not paint a landscape, a harbour, or a figure: one paints an impression of an hour of the day of a landscape, a harbour, or a figure'; Van Gogh, who wanted to express something eternal with his figures, but through 'the vibrations of colours'; Monet, who gave the title *Impression* to one of his paintings (thus unwittingly giving a name to the entire movement); and Cezanne, who said that he wanted to reveal in an apple that which represents the soul of the object, its 'appleness': all of these...
artists showed an intellectual kinship with the late Symbolist current that might be called 'epiphanic'.

The Impressionists did not tend toward the creation of transcendent Beauty: they wanted to solve problems of pictorial technique, to invent a new space, new perceptive possibilities, just as Proust wished to reveal new dimensions of time and awareness, and just as Joyce determined to make an in-depth exploration of the mechanisms of psychological association.

By that time Symbolism was giving rise to new ways of getting in touch with reality, the quest for Beauty abandoned the heavens and led artists to immerse themselves in the living stuff of matter. As this process gradually proceeded, artists even forgot the ideal of Beauty that guided them, and saw art no longer as a record and cause of an aesthetic ecstasy but as an instrument of knowledge.
1. Solid Victorian Beauty

The idea of Beauty is not only relative to diverse historical epochs. Diverse aesthetic ideals may coexist even in the same period, and even in the same country. Thus, as the aesthetic ideal of Decadentism was coming into being and developing, an ideal of Beauty that we shall call 'Victorian' was also flourishing. The period spanning the insurgent movements of 1848 to the economic crisis of the end of the century is generally defined by historians as 'the age of the bourgeoisie'. This period marked the culmination of the capacities of the middle classes to represent their own values in the field of trade and of colonial conquest, but also in everyday life: moral outlook, aesthetic and architectural canons, good sense, and the rules governing dress, public behaviour, and furnishings were all bourgeois—or, more specifically, given the hegemony of the British bourgeoisie, 'Victorian'. Together with its own military power (imperialism) and economic strength
(capitalism), the bourgeoisie boasted its own concept of Beauty, which was a co-mingling of those characteristics of practicality, solidity and durability that differentiated the bourgeois outlook from that of the aristocracy.

The Victorian world (and especially that of the bourgeoisie) was a world underpinned by a simplification of life and of experience in a bluntly practical sense: things were right or wrong, beautiful or ugly, with no useless self-indulgence in mixed characteristics or ambiguity. The bourgeois was not torn by the dilemma between altruism and egoism: he was an egoist in the outside world (in the stock exchange, on the free market, in the colonies) and a good father, educator and philanthropist within the four walls of the home. The bourgeois did not have moral dilemmas: a moralist and a puritan at home, he was a hypocrite and a libertine with young working-class women outside the home.

This practical simplification was not perceived as an ambiguity: on the contrary, it is reflected in the domestic self-portrait of the bourgeois home in the form of objects, furnishings and things that necessarily had to express a Beauty that was at once luxurious and solid. Victorian Beauty was not perturbed by the alternative between luxury and function, between appearances and being, spirit and matter. From the solidity of carved picture
frames to the piano for the education of daughters, nothing was left to chance: there was no object, surface or decoration that did not express at one and the same time its cost and its ambition to endure over the years, immutable as the expectations of the 'British way of life' that British gunboats and banks were exporting to the four corners of the earth.

Victorian aesthetics was therefore the expression of a basic duality arising from the introduction of practical function to the realm of Beauty. In a world in which, over and above its usual function, every object became goods, in a world in which exchange value (the equivalence of the object with a certain amount of money) was superimposed over all values of utility (the purpose, practical or aesthetic, of the object), even the aesthetic enjoyment of the beautiful object was transformed into a display of its commercial value. Beauty ended up by coinciding no longer with the superfluous, but with value: the space once occupied by the vague, by the indeterminate, was now filled by the practical function of the object. The entire subsequent development of objects, in which the distinction between form and function was to become steadily fuzzier, was to be marked by this original duality.

Tea Party.
London, Notional Historical Photoarchive.
c 1880
2. Iron and Glass: the New Beauty

A further element of duality lies in the sharp distinction between the interior (the home, morals, the family) and the exterior (the market, the colonies, war). 'A place for everything and everything in its place' was the motto of Samuel Smiles, a writer who was very well known at the time for his ability to express the bourgeois moral of 'self-help' in clear and edifying prose.

But this distinction was thrown out of kilter by the long economic crisis of the end of the century (1873-?), which undermined public certainty in the progressive and unlimited growth of a world market governed by the 'invisible hand' and even in the rationality and regulability of economic processes. In another sense, the new materials used to express the architectonic Beauty of buildings simultaneously contributed to the crisis of Victorian forms and to the success of the new forms of the late nineteenth and early twentieth century.

But this authentic revolution in architectural taste, which hinged on the combined use of glass, iron and cast iron, had more distant origins: the Utopian positivism of the followers of Saint-Simon who, midway though the nineteenth century, were convinced that humanity was on its way toward the apex of its history: the organic stage. The first signs of novelty were, precisely in mid-century, the public buildings designed by Henri Labrouste: the Bibliotheque Sainte-Genevieve (whose completion marked the beginning of the so-called Neo-Greek movement') and the Bibliotheque Nationale.

Labrouste, who in 1828 had caused a sensation with a meticulous paper in which he demonstrated that one of the temples in Paestum was in reality a public building, was convinced that buildings must not express ideal
The Neo-Greek Style
A.E. Richardson
Architectural Review, 1911

[...] The true Neo-Greek style synthesises the lengthy planning process, it reflects the indefatigable mind of the designer, who, having collected many ideas about his subject, melts them down in the crucible of his imagination, refining them until the mint-new metal gleams with splendour. Any material will serve for this purpose. With these means, and with these alone, is original design possible.
Joseph Paxton, 
Crystal Palace. 1851. 
London National 
Museum of Science 
and Industry

The Eiffel Tower in Paris.

Beauty—which he deliberately rejected—but the social aspirations of the people that were to use the building. The daring lighting systems and cast-iron pillars that give form to the spaces and volumes of his great Parisian libraries mark the realisation of a model of Beauty intrinsically permeated by a social, practical and progressive spirit. Artistic Beauty was thus expressed by the single elements of the construction: down to the smallest bolt or nail, there was no material that did not become a newly created objet d’art.

In Britain too there was a growing conviction that the new Beauty of the twentieth century should be expressed through the powers of science, trade and industry, destined to supplant the moral and religious values whose past dominance had run its course: this was the standpoint of Owen Jones, the designer of the Crystal Palace (later to be realised by Joseph Paxton). In Britain, the Beauty expressed by buildings in glass and iron aroused the hearty dislike of those who thought in terms of a return to the Middle Ages (Pugin, Carlyle) and to the Neo-Gothic (Ruskin, Morris), all of which culminated in the establishment of the Central School of Arts and Crafts. It is none the less symptomatic that this aversion, which hinged on the regressive
Utopia of a return to the Beauty of nature and on a refusal to see a new Beauty in the civilisation of machines, did not challenge (as Wilde was to do) the conviction that Beauty ought to express a social function: the issue at stake here was what function the façades of buildings ought to reflect.

The purpose of architecture was, according to Ruskin, the realisation of a natural Beauty obtained by harmonising the building within the landscape: this rustic Beauty, which rejected the new materials in the name of the naturalness of stone and wood, was the only one capable of expressing the vital spirit of a people. This was a palpable, tactile Beauty, which was expressed by physical contact with the façade and the materials used in the building and which revealed the history, the passions and the nature of its producers. But a beautiful house could be produced only if behind ‘good architecture’ stood happy men, not alienated by industrial civilisation. Morris’s Utopian socialism came to the point of dreaming of a return to the social forms of the Middle Ages—country villages and craft guilds—in antithesis to the alienation of the metropolis, the cold and artificial Beauty of iron, and the uniformity of mass production.
3. From Art Nouveau to Art Deco

The Central School of Arts and Crafts, with its glorification of the Beauty of the craftsman and its advocacy of a return to manual work, was opposed to all contamination between industry and nature. In the field of the arts, one of the movement's most direct results was Art Nouveau, which became rapidly widespread in the period straddling the two centuries, especially in the decorative field, design and the production of fancy goods.

It is interesting to note that, unlike other artistic movements that were defined a posteriori (like the Baroque, Mannerism, etc.), Art Nouveau was a movement that arose and took shape 'from the grass roots'; spontaneously, taking a different name in each of the countries it came from: *Jugendstil* in Germany, *Sezession* in Austria, and *Liberty* (from the name of the owner of a famous London department store) in Italy. Art Nouveau took its first steps with the ornamentation of books: flourishes, frames and initials transformed books into objects in which the precious Beauty of the decoration was allied to the customary function of the object. This proliferation of decorative work on such a common and widespread object-goods item was the symptom of an irresistible impulse to embellish structural forms with new,
sinuous lines: it was not long before this Beauty took possession of iron window frames, the entries to the Metro in Paris, buildings and furnishings. We might even talk of a narcissistic Beauty: just as Narcissus, on looking at his reflection in the water, projected his own image outside himself, so did the inner Beauty of Art Nouveau project itself on to the external object and appropriate it, enveloping it with its lines.

Jugendstil Beauty is a Beauty of line, which does not disdain the physical, sensual dimension: as these artists soon discovered, even the human body—and the female body in particular—lends itself to envelopment in soft lines and asymmetrical curves that allow it to sink into a kind of voluptuous vortex. The stylisation of figures is not just a decorative element. Jugendstil clothing, with its fluttering scarves, is not merely a matter of outer style, it is above all an inner one: the swaying walk of Isadora Duncan, the queen of dance wrapped in pale green veils who seemed the embodiment of the disturbing Gothic beauties of the Pre-Raphaelites, was a real icon of the epoch. Jugendstil woman was an erotically emancipated, sensual woman who rejected corsets.

Jugendstil
Dolf Stemberger
* A Panorama of the Jugendstil, V, 1976

Jugendstil is not therefore a concept representative of an epoch, but it certainly defines an epoch-making phenomenon. On a geographical level it spread more or less throughout the Western world: England, Belgium, Holland, France, Germany, Austria, Switzerland, Scandinavia, the United States, and with limited reference to a few motifs and characters, to Spain, Italy and even Russia. At the same time, in all those countries there were movements of a quite different kind, often far more important: but Jugendstil was the hallmark of novelty, and innovation and renewal were the hallmarks of Jugendstil (since then novelty has become a characteristic sign, indeed an essential requisite, of any artistic enterprise with a claim to esteem, fame, the market and a place in history). This peculiarity is expressed with clear immediacy in the other name that spread throughout the west outside Germany: Art Nouveau. Naturally, apart from schools, groups and individuals, a distinction must also be made between the different centres: London, Glasgow, Brussels, Paris, Nancy, Munich, Darmstadt or Vienna, where another password came into use: (Sezessror).

Nor do I wish to draw a clear line of demarcation between 'symbolism' and Jugendstil: this would be a forced interpretation. I prefer to search for the differences between the works and the personalities. We are dealing with a single formal universe that is continuous and interwoven and contains within itself both positive and negative aspects. Motifs such as youth, spring, light and health are contrasted by dream, longing, fairy-tale obscurity and perversion; the very principle of organic ornamentation signifies at once the humanisation of nature and the denaturing of man. In separating the contradictions and attributing them to different trends or phases of development, we lose sight of the profound and fertile ambiguity that both attracts and disturbs us in Jugendstil. An ambiguity that it cannot do without. How many contradictions exist in architecture between the 'rationality' of a Van de Velde and the whimsy of an Antoni Gaudi in Barcelona, between the modesty of a Mackintosh in Glasgow and the opulence of a Hector Guimard in Paris! What a poetic contrast there is between the elegant roguery of Oscar Wilde and the idealising pathos of the couple in the poem by the German Richard Dehmel, between the visionary presentience of Maurice Maeterlinck and the mordant delights of Frank Wedekind! In painting, what worlds separate the lascivious luxury of Gustav Klimt from the intense desperation of the works of Edvard Munch (without wishing to discuss the various differences in level, stature, and energy)! Yet there is something that unites them; the works of these painters, poets, architects, and designers share some common features: and it is this impression that we define with the term Jugendstil.
and loved cosmetics: from the Beauty of book decorations and posters. Art Nouveau soon moved on to the Beauty of the body.

Art Nouveau contains none of the nostalgic melancholy and the hint of death of Pre-Raphaelite and Decadent Beauty, nor of the rebellion against commercialisation led by the Dadaists: what these artists were looking for was a style that could protect them from their self-confessed lack of independence. None the less, Jugendstil Beauty has marked functionalist features, which can be seen in the attention paid to materials, in the refined utility of objects, in the simplicity of forms devoid of profuseness and redundancy, and in the care taken with the decor of home interiors. In all this, a contributory role was certainly played by elements deriving from the Arts and Crafts movement, but even this influence was tempered by a clear compromise with industrial society. Having said this, however, the original Jugendstil was not immune to a certain anti-bourgeois tendency, dictated more by the desire to scandalise—*epater les bourgeois*—rather than to overturn the established order. But the impact of this trend, present in Beardsley’s prints, in Wedekind’s theatre, and in Toulouse-Lautrec’s posters, soon dwindled away with the disappearance of the threadbare Victorian cliches. The formal elements of Art Nouveau were developed, starting from 1910, by the Deco style, which inherited its characteristics of abstraction, distortion and formal simplification while moving toward a more marked functionalism. Art Deco (but the term was not coined until the 1960s) retained the iconographic motifs of Jugendstil—stylised bunches of flowers, young and willowy female figures, geometrical patterns, serpentines and zigzags—enhancing them with elements drawn from Cubism, Futurism and Constructivism, always with a view to subordinating form to function.
colourful exuberance of Art Nouveau was replaced by a Beauty that was no longer aesthetic but functional, a refined synthesis of quality and mass production. The characteristic feature of this Beauty is the reconciliation of art and industry; this explains, at least in part, the extraordinary popularity of Deco objects in the 1920s and 1930s even in Italy, where the official canons of Fascist female Beauty were decidedly against the slender and willowy women of Deco production. Its lack of emphasis on the decorative element made Art Deco a participant in a widespread sentiment that pervaded early twentieth-century European design. The common features of this functionalist Beauty were the decided acceptance of metallic and glass materials as well as exaggerated geometrical linearity and rational elements (drawn from the late nineteenth-century Austrian Sezession movement). From the everyday objects (sewing machines and tea pots) designed by Peter Behrens to the products of the Munich Werkbund (founded in 1907), from the German Bauhaus (later closed down by the Nazis) to the glass houses foreshadowed by Scheerbart, right down to Loos’s buildings, there emerged a Beauty that was a reaction against the decorative stylisation of technical elements as found in Jugendstil (which did not see technology as a threat, and could therefore come to a compromise with it). The struggle against this decorative element—the ‘dragon ornament’, as Walter Benjamin defined it—was the most pronouncedly political trait of this Beauty.

Fascism
The Prime Minister’s Press Office, Rome
Drawings and photographs of women’s fashions, 1931
Fascist woman must be physically healthy, to be able to become the mother of healthy children, according to the ‘rules of life’ pointed out by the Duce in his memorable speech to the medical profession. Drawings of female figures who have been artificially slimmed down and rendered masculine, representative of the barren woman of decadent Western civilisation, must therefore be eliminated absolutely.
4. Organic Beauty

As we have seen, Liberty art contributed (together with events in other cultural fields of the day, such as the philosophies of Nietzsche and Bergson, the works of James Joyce and Virginia Woolf, and Freud’s discovery of the subconscious) to the demolition of a canon of the Victorian period: the clear and reassuring distinction between interior and exterior. This trend found its fullest expression in twentieth-century architecture, most notably in that of Frank Lloyd Wright. The ideal of a ‘new democracy’ based on individualism and on the recovery of the relationship with nature, but free of regressive Utopias, finds its expression in the ‘organic’ architecture of Wright’s Prairie Houses, where the internal space spreads out and overlaps into the external space: in the same way the Eiffel Tower painted by Delaunay is welded on to the surrounding environment. In Wright’s reassuring glass and iron ‘cabins’ Americans participated in a Beauty
that was at once architectonic and natural, which retrieved the concept of a natural place by integrating it with a human artefact.

This reassuring Beauty is in contrast with the disturbing and surprising Beauty of the constructions designed by Antoni Gaudi, who substituted linear structures with extraordinary labyrinthine spaces and the severity of iron and glass with magmatic, fluctuating plastic materials devoid of any apparent linguistic or expressive synthesis. His façades, resembling grotesque collages, turned the relationship between function and decoration on its head thus bringing about a radical annulment of the association between the architectonic object and reality: in their apparent uselessness and resistance to classification, Gaudi’s buildings express the extreme rebellion of inner Beauty against the colonisation of life by the cold Beauty of machines.
5. **Articles of Everyday Use: Criticism, Commercialisation, Mass Production**

One of the characteristic features of twentieth-century art is the constant attention paid to articles of everyday use in the age of the commercialisation of life and things. The reduction of all objects to the level of goods, and the progressive disappearance of the value of use in a world regulated solely by exchange value radically modified the nature of everyday objects: the object had to be useful, practical, relatively cheap, of standard taste and mass-produced. This meant that, within the circuit of goods, qualitative aspects of Beauty spilled over with growing frequency into quantitative aspects: it was practicality that determined the popularity of an object, and practicality and popularity grew in direct proportion to the quantity of objects produced from the basic model. In other words, objects lost the ‘aura’ conferred upon them by certain singular features that
determined their Beauty and importance. The new Beauty could be reproduced, but it was also transitory and perishable: it had to persuade the consumer of the need for rapid replacement, either out of wear and tear or disaffection, so that there might be no cessation of the exponential growth of the circuit involving the production, distribution and consumption of goods. It is symptomatic that in some great museums—like MoMa in New York and the Museum of the Decorative Arts in Paris—space has been allotted to everyday items like furniture and accessories.

The response to this trend was the ferociously ironic critique of everyday objects as expressed by the Dadaist movement, and above all by its most rational exponent, Marcel Duchamp with his *Ready Modes*. By showing a bicycle wheel or a urinal (entitled *Fountain*) he offered a paradoxical criticism of the subservience of the object to function: if the Beauty of objects was a result of the process of commercialisation, then any common object could be defunctionalised as an object of everyday use and refunctionalised as a work of art.

While Duchamp’s work still possessed a taste for criticising the existing state of affairs and for rebellion against the world of business, the approach to everyday objects adopted by the Pop Art movement was devoid of Utopias and of hopes. With a clear, cold eye sometimes allied to a confessed cynicism, pop artists acknowledged the artist’s loss of the monopoly of images, of aesthetic creation and of Beauty.

The world of business attained an undeniable capacity to take its own images and to saturate people’s perceptions with them, irrespective of their social status: thus the distinction between artists and ordinary people grew
less marked. There was no longer any room for criticism, the task of art was to establish that any object, without making any distinction between people and things—from the face of Marilyn Monroe to a can of beans, from comic-strip images to the inexpressive presence of a crowd standing at a bus stop—acquires or loses its own Beauty not on the basis of its being, but on the social coordinates that determine the way it is presented: a simple yellow banana, devoid of any apparent connection with the object it represents! was none the less chosen to illustrate the cover of an album (produced by Andy Warhol) by the Velvet Underground, one of the most avant-garde bands of its day. From Lichtenstein’s comic strips to Segal’s sculptures, down to Andy Warhol’s artistic production, what was on show was mass-produced Beauty: the objects were extrapolated from a product run or were already suitable for inclusion in one.

Is this aspect of mass production therefore the destiny of Beauty in the age of the technical reproducibility of art? Not everybody seems to think so. Morandi simply painted groups of ordinary bottles. However—with a pathos unknown to the cynicism of Pop Art—he continually went beyond the limits of mass production. Morandi searched ceaselessly for the point in which the Beauty of the everyday object is located in space, determining it, while, in the same movement, the space determines the position of the object. It does not matter whether the objects are bottles, cans or old boxes. Or perhaps this is the very secret of the Beauty that Morandi sought for until his dying day: its gushing forth, unexpectedly, from the grey patina that covers the everyday object.


1. The Beautiful Machine?

Today we are accustomed to talking about beautiful machines, be they automobiles or computers. But the idea of a beautiful machine is a fairly recent one and it might be said that we became vaguely aware of this around the seventeenth century, while a genuine aesthetics of machines developed no more than a century and a half ago. But despite this, right from the appearance of the first mechanical looms, many poets have expressed their horror of machines.

In general a machine is any prosthesis, or any artificial construction, which prolongs and amplifies the possibilities of our body, from the first sharpened flints through to the lever, the walking stick, the hammer, the sword, the wheel, the torch, eyeglasses and telescopes, all the way to corkscrews or lemon-squeezer. In this sense the term prosthesis also covers items of furniture, like...
chairs or beds, or even clothes, which are artificial substitutes for the natural protection that in animals is provided by fur or plumage. Humankind became practically identified with these 'simple machines' because they were and are in direct contact with our body, of which they are all but natural extensions and, like our body, we take care of them and decorate them. And so we created weapons or walking sticks with ornate and costly handles, sumptuous beds, decorated chariots, and refined clothing. One machine alone had no direct relationship with the body and did not imitate the form of the arm, fist or leg, and that was the wheel. But it was a reproduction of the form of the sun and moon, it possessed the absolute perfection of the circle, and it is for this reason that the wheel has always had religious connotations.

Right from the start, however, man also invented 'complex machines', mechanisms with which our body has no direct contact; such as the windmill, for example, or bucket conveyors, or the Archimedean screw. In such machines the mechanism is concealed, internal, and in any case, once they are set in motion, they continue to work by themselves. The terror inspired by these machines arose because, by multiplying the strength of human organs,
they emphasised their power, since the concealed gears that make such machines work are dangerous for the body (anyone who puts his hand in the gears of a complex machine gets hurt), and especially because—given that they acted almost as if they were alive—it was impossible not to see the great arms of the windmill, the teeth of the cogwheels of clocks or the two red eyes of the locomotive in the night and not think of them as living things.

Thus machines appeared as quasi-human or quasi-animal, and it was in that 'quasi' that their monstrosity lay. These machines were useful, but disquieting: people made use of what they produced, but saw them as vaguely diabolical creations, and thus devoid of the gift of Beauty.

Greek civilisation knew all the simple machines and many complex ones, such as water mills for example; that the Greeks knew about apparatus of a certain sophistication is revealed to us by the theatrical device known as the *deus ex machina*. But the ancient Greeks make no mention of these machines. In those days no more interest was taken in them than was taken in slaves. Their work was physical and servile and, as such, unworthy of intellectual reflection.

---

Eugenio Montale
*Occasions*, 1939
Farewells, whistles in the dark, waves, coughs
And windows down. It’s time. Maybe
The zombies are right. Looming and
Leaning in the corridors, mured up?

And you?, when the faint litany of
Your fast train begins, do you too
Play along with the awful constant rhythm of
the carioca?

---

Lewis Hine.
*Powerhouse Mechanic.*
1920.

*Machine for Boring and Lathing Cannons,*
Bernard engraving after Goussier’s drawing from the *Encyclopédie* by Diderot and D’Alembert, plate XC. 1751
Vitruvius.
Carian's Revolving Theatres,
from Daniele Barbaro,
Diedi libri dell'architettura
di Vitruvio, 1556
2. From Antiquity to the Middle Ages

The Greeks of the Hellenistic period told of prodigious automatons: the first treatise dealing with them, the *Spiritalia* of Heron of Alexandria (first century AD)—even though Heron was probably reporting some inventions made by Ctesibius a few centuries before—describes some mechanisms that foreshadow inventions of almost two thousand years later (such as a sphere filled with water and heated, which then rolled along propelled by jets of steam emitted by two nozzles). Nevertheless Heron saw these inventions as curious toys or as artifices for creating the illusion of a prodigy in the temples, and certainly not as works of art.

This attitude remained virtually unchanged (save perhaps for the greater attention paid by the Romans to constructional problems, see Vitruvius) until the Middle Ages, when Hugh of Saint Victor wrote in his *Didascalicon* that 'mechanicus' derived from 'moechari' (to commit adultery).
or from 'moechus', an adulterer. And while Greek art has left us no representations of machines, medieval art contains images of construction machinery, but always to commemorate the creation of something, such as a cathedral for example, which was considered beautiful irrespective of the means by which it was constructed.

Yet, between the year one thousand and the thirteenth century, work in Europe was revolutionised by the adoption of the horse collar and the windmill, transport by the introduction of the stirrup and by the invention of the hinged rear rudder, not to mention eyeglasses. These things were recorded in the visual arts, but only because they were elements of the landscape and not because they were objects worthy of explicit consideration.

Of course, an enlightened mind like Roger Bacon dreamed of machines that might have transformed human life (*Epistola de secretis operibus artis et naturae*), but Bacon did not think that such machines could be beautiful. In the stonemasons' guilds they used machines and representations of machines, and Villard de Honnecourt’s *Livre de portraiture* is famous to this day. In this work Honnecourt drew mechanical devices for perpetual motion and there is even a design for a flying eagle, but these were the drawings of a craftsman who wanted to show how to make machines and not of an artist who wanted to reproduce their Beauty.

Medieval writers often spoke of mechanical lions or birds, of the automatons sent by Harun al Rashid to Charlemagne or of those seen by Liutprand of Cremona at the court of Byzantium. They spoke of them as amazing things, but what was deemed marvellous was the external aspect of the automaton, the impression of realism that it aroused, and not the concealed mechanism that animated it.

**The Magic Throne**

Liutprand of Cremona (tenth century)

*Report on the Embassy to Constantinople*

Before the throne there stood a tree of gilded bronze, whose boughs teemed with bronze birds of different species, whose song differed accordingly. The Emperor’s throne was fashioned in such a way that at first it seemed low, then a little higher, and then suddenly very high indeed. It was also extremely large: I don’t know whether it was of wood or bronze. Two gilded lions seemed to guard it: they struck the floor with their tails, roaring with maws agape and moving their tongues. Two eunuchs bore me on their shoulders into the palace, and into the Emperor’s presence. Upon my arrival the lions roared and the birds sang each in its own way, but I was not at all afraid or amazed, because I had been informed of all beforehand by one who knew of these things. I made my obeisances three times, bowing; then I raised my head and suddenly I saw, seated just beneath the ceiling of the room, and now differently attired, the man I had previously seen on the throne, which had just been raised up from the floor. How this was done I could not understand: perhaps they pulled it up with a winch, like the ones they use in wine presses.
3. From the Fifteenth Century to the Baroque

An early idea of the symbolic value of mechanical prodigies arguably appeared in the fifteenth century with the works of Marsilio Ficino. And it has to be acknowledged that when Leonardo da Vinci designed his mechanisms he represented them with the same love that he devoted to the portrayal of the human body. The articulations of Leonardo’s machines are proudly revealed, just as if the subject were an animal.

But Leonardo was not the first to show the internal structure of machines. He was preceded, almost a century before, by Giovanni Fontana. Fontana designed clocks driven by water, wind, fire and earth, which thanks to its own natural weight flowed through the hourglass; a mobile mask of the Devil, magic-lantern projections, fountains, kites, musical instruments, keys, picklocks, war engines, ships, trapdoors, drawbridges, pumps, mills and moving stairways. Fontana was certainly an example of that oscillation between technology and art that was to become the hallmark of the mechanicals of the Renaissance and the Baroque. At this point we can glimpse signs of a gradual comeback on the part of the maker and of a new respect for the technician, whose activities were described in sumptuously illustrated books. Machines were definitively associated with the production of aesthetic effects and were used to produce “theatres”, or stunningly beautiful and amazing architectures, such as gardens enlivened by miraculous fountains. Hydraulic mechanisms that replicated Heron’s discoveries were now to be found hidden in grottoes, amid vegetation, or in
Certain figures of animals, connected by a system of levers to a central sphere, moved in different ways in relation to the sphere: some ran to the left, others to the right, upward or downward; some rose up and down, others surrounded the enemy, others again smote them, and you could hear the sounding of trumpets and horns, the singing of birds and other similar phenomena that were produced in great numbers, merely by the movement of that sphere. […]

Thus it is with God, from whom, owing to His being the infinitely simple centre […] all things proceed like a play of lines as with the slightest movement He causes to vibrate all that depends on Him.

He who betrays and steals others’ lives.
Like one condemned to the wheel
On a hundred wheels turns.
And he, whose wont it is to reduce
Men to dust, is now bound and measured
By man with a handful of dust.
And if with shadows he obscures our days.
He himself now becomes shadow
In the light of the sun;
Learn, therefore, O mortal.
How time and nature
Dissolve all things here below.
towers, and the only outwardly visible things were symphonies of spouting water and the appearance of animated figures. The designers of such marvels were often unsure as to whether they ought to reveal the mechanical secrets that produced them or to restrict themselves to displaying their natural effects, and they frequently opted for a compromise between the two. At the same time people began to appreciate machines for themselves, for the ingenuity of the mechanisms, which were for the first time exposed as objects of wonder. Such machines were described as 'artificial' or 'ingenious', and let us not forget that, with the Baroque sensibility, amazing artifice and ingenious invention became criteria of Beauty. The machine seemed to live gratia sui, that is to say solely for the purpose of showing off its marvellous internal structure. It was something that was admired for its form, irrespective of its utility; it already had many aspects in common with the creations (of nature or of art) that had traditionally been deemed beautiful. The machines of the Renaissance and of the Baroque period were the triumph of the cogwheel, of the rack, of the con-rod and the bolt. This triumph of the mechanism produced a kind of giddiness, whereby the importance attached to what the machine actually produced was less than that attached to the extravagance of mechanical resources required to produce it, and frequently many of these machines displayed a wholly disproportionate relationship between the simplicity of the effect they produced and the highly sophisticated means required to obtain it.

With the fantasies of the Jesuit priest Athanasius Kircher, at the height of the Baroque age, we come to a fusion of the amazing Beauty of the effect and the ingenious Beauty of the artifice that produced it. One example of this is the catoptric theatre (based on the wizardry of mirrors) as described in the Ars magna lucis et umbrae—which to some extent foreshadowed some of the techniques of cinematographic projection.
4. The Eighteenth and Nineteenth Centuries

This triumph of the machine as aesthetic object was not always progressive and linear. When James Watt constructed his first machine at the beginning of the third industrial revolution, he tried to have its functionality forgiven by concealing it beneath an exterior resembling a Classical temple. And in the following century, when people were already taking a certain pleasure in the new metallic structures and ‘industrial’ Beauty was coming into being, the technological prodigy that is the Eiffel Tower had to be made visually acceptable with Classically inspired arches that were put there as pure ornament, because they have no weight-bearing function.
Machines were celebrated for their rational efficiency, which was also a Neoclassical criterion of Beauty, in the illustrations of the *Encyclopédie* where descriptions of them are complete and there is no trace of any picturesque, dramatic or anthropomorphological aspects. If we compare the surgical instruments shown in the *Encyclopédie* with those portrayed in the sixteenth-century works of the physician Ambroise Pare we can see that the Renaissance instruments were still intended to resemble jaws, teeth and the beaks of birds of prey, and that they still had a kind of morphological involvement, as it were, with the suffering and violence (albeit of the redeeming sort) with which they were connected. But eighteenth-century instruments are shown in the same way as we would today represent a lamp, a paper-knife or any other product of industrial design (cf. Chapter XIV).

The invention of the steam engine marked the definitive advent of aesthetic enthusiasm for the machine, even on the part of poets: it suffices to mention Carducci’s *Inno a Satana* (Hymn to Satan), in which the locomotive, that ‘beautiful’ and terrible monster, becomes a symbol of the triumph of reason over the obscurantism of the past.

*Satanic Train*

Giosuè Carducci

*Hymn to Satan. 1863*

A monster of awful beauty
Has been unchained.
It scour the land
And scour the seas:
Sparkling and fuming
Like a volcano.
It vanquishes the mountains
And devours the plains.

It leaps over chasms;
Then burrows deep
Into hidden caverns
Along paths unfathoméd;

Only to re-emerge, invincible.
From shore to shore
Like a tornado
It howls out its cry,

Like a tornado
It belches forth its breath:
It is Satan, O peoples.
Great Satan is passing by.
5. The Twentieth Century

At the beginning of the twentieth century the time was ripe for the Futurist exaltation of speed and, after having called for the murder of moonlight because it was useless poetic garbage, Marinetti went so far as to state that a racing car was more beautiful than the Nike of Samothrace. This was the start of the definitive heyday of industrial aesthetics: the machine no longer had to conceal its functionality beneath the frills of Classical quotation, as happened with Watt, because the notion was established that *form follows function*, and the more a machine demonstrated its efficiency, the more beautiful it was.

Even in this new aesthetic climate, however, the ideal of essential design alternated with that of styling, in which the machine was given forms that did not derive from its function, but were intended to make it aesthetically more pleasing, and therefore better able to appeal to its possible users. With regard to this struggle between design and styling, Roland Barthes left us a magisterial analysis—still celebrated to this day—of the first model of the Citroen DS (where the initials, which look so technical, when pronounced correctly make *deesse*, i.e., the French word for ‘goddess’).

Yet again our story is not linear. Having become beautiful and fascinating in itself, the machine has never ceased, over the last few centuries, to arouse new anxieties that spring not from its mystique but from the appeal of the mechanism laid bare. It suffices to think of the reflections on time and death that clock mechanisms aroused in certain Baroque poets, who wrote about bitter and keen cogwheels gashing the days and rending the hours, while the flow of the dust in the sandglass was perceived as a constant bleeding, in which our life dribbled away grain by grain.

A leap of almost three centuries and we come to the machine described in Kafka’s *The Penal Colony*, where mechanism and instrument of torture are seen as one and the same thing and the whole business becomes so fascinating that even the executioner opts to immolate himself for the greater glory of his own creation.

Machines just as absurd as Kafka’s invention stopped being lethal instruments to become what have been called ‘celibate machines’, that is to say machines that are beautiful because they have no function at all, or have absurd functions; machines and architectures consecrated to waste. In other words, useless machines. The term celibate machine comes from the Great
The Beauty of Speed
Filippo Tommaso Marinetti
The Multiplication of Man and the Sovereignty of the Machine, c. 1909
It has been possible to verify, during the great French rail workers's strike, that the organisers did not manage to persuade a single train driver to sabotage his locomotive. This strikes me as absolutely natural. How could one of those men injure or kill his great devoted, faithful friend, with its ardent and ready heart: his beautiful steel machine that he had lovingly burnished with his lubricating caress? This is not a figure of speech, but almost a reality, which we will easily be able to confirm within a few years'time.

You will certainly have heard those remarks commonly made by car owners and garage managers; 'Engines are truly mysterious things...' they say, they have whims, unexpected vagaries; it seems as if they have a personality, a soul, a will. You have to coddle them, treat them with respect never ill-treat them, or overtax them. If you treat it well, this machine of cast iron and steel, this engine built to precise specifications, will not only give you all its performance, but twice that, three times, far more and far better than foreseen by the calculations of the manufacturer: its father!'

Well, I attach a great and revealing importance to such expressions, which are the harbingers of the forthcoming discovery of the laws of the true sensibilities of machines!

We must therefore prepare for the imminent and inevitable identification of man and machine, facilitating and perfecting an incessant exchange of intuitions, rhythm, instincts and metallic discipline, absolutely unknown to the majority and only foreseen by the most lucid spirits.

The Sanctity of the Tracks
Filippo Tommaso Marinetti
New Moral Religion of Speed. 1916
If prayer means communicating with the divinity, travelling at high speed is a prayer. The sanctity of wheels and tracks. We must kneel on the tracks to pray to divine speed. We must kneel before the rotating speed of a gyrocompass: 20,000 rpm, the maximum mechanical speed attained by man. We must steal from the stars the secret of their amazing, incomprehensible speed. So let's take part in the great celestial battles, let's tackle the star-shells fired by invisible cannon; let's compete against the star known as 1830 Groombridge, which flies at 241 kilometres per second, and against Arcturus, which flies at 340 kilometres per second. Invisible mathematical artillermen. Wars in which the stars, being at once projectiles and gunners, battle with speed to flee a larger star or to strike a smaller one. Our saints are the innumerable corpuscles that penetrate our atmosphere at an average speed of 42,000 metres per second. Our saints are light and electromagnetic waves travelling at 3x10^8 metres per second. The exhilaration of high speed in a motor car is none other than the joy of feeling as one with the sole divinity. Sportsmen are the first catechumens of this religion. [Then will come] the imminent destruction of houses and cities, to create great meeting-places for motor cars and airplanes.[...]

The Arms of Electricity
Luciano Folgore
Electricity. 1912
Instruments of power, tools, manoeuvred by this will, heavy trailers, greedily devouring space, time, and speed; 0 arms of Electricity outstretched everywhere, to seize life, to transform it, to mould it with rapid elements, or powerful gears; superb sons of Electricity that crush dream and matter, I hear your sibilant note converging on the factories, and the construction sites, through streets robust with sound, with the hymn of the great wagons, and sing the praises divine of the will that all wonders makes unshackled Electricity.

The Clock
Giovan Leone Sempronio
(seventeenth century)
The Clock Face
Time is a serpent coiled up on itself. That poisons names and consumes beauty; yet you, solely because it ticks away your hours. Will keep it in your bosom, in a golden casket. Oh wretched man, how blind and foolish you are! Time's treacherous hands betrays those who look on them,
And with them he marks the deathly hours. Silvering your hair and furrowing your face.

You idolise your form in life
And see not how the deceitful predator
Will work to make it pale and dismal a day.
Like an ireful greyhound or clever thief.
He barks not but bites only;
Fangs of bronze he has and tongue of iron
And he steals in silence.

The Precious Machine
Raymond Roussel
Impressions of Africa. 1910
Bedu, the hero of the day, pressed a spring on the housing and started up the precious machine he had created with such industriousness and perseverance.

Moved by invisible driving belts, of which the upper parts were lost inside the housing, the panel and its shuttles slipped horizontally along the runner. Despite the movement and the countless yarns attached to the corner of the beam, a countering tension system devised for each of the shuttles made sure it remained perfectly rigid. Left to itself, the spindle of each shuttle, on which the spinning bobbin rested, gradually unwound. This was checked by a spring that provided very slight resistance to the uncoiling of the silk. The mechanism ensured that some yarns were shortened while others became longer, so the mesh maintained its original shape without either slackening or becoming entangled. The panel was held up by a sturdy vertical shaft that at a certain point bent sharply at right angles to penetrate the housing. Here a long groove, which we could not see from the bank, enabled the silent sliding movement that had just begun.

Shortly after, the panel stopped and then started moving upwards. Now the vertical part of the shaft very gently started extending, revealing a series of sliding sections rather like those of a telescope. Governed by a set of internal pulleys and cables, only the thrust of a powerful coil spring could have produced the gradual upward movement, which stopped a moment later. In a flash, a spring in the panel suddenly hurled a shuttle right through the shed of silk yarns, going from one side to the other and ending up in a recess located in a position carefully calculated to receive it. Reeled out from the fragile device, a transversal weft thread was now stretched across the middle of the beam to form the first row of the fabric.

Moved from below by a mobile rod in a groove on the housing, the reed struck the filling thread with its countless dents before shooting back upright. The heddle threads started moving again and completely changed the arrangement of the silk yarns, which were now moved far apart above and below. Thrust by a spring in the compartment on the left, the shuttle suddenly darted back over the beam and returned to its recess. The second thread of the weft, unreeled from the spindle in the shuttle, was smartly struck by the reed. As the heddles started their curious toing and froing, the panel used both its means of displacement to travel obliquely: heading towards a specially designated place, the second recess took advantage of a short lull in operations and expelled a shuttle that shot into the corner where all the silk yarns had been conveyed to lodge itself right at the end of the opposite recess, which had stayed put ever since the beginning.

The reed again hit the new weft thread, and this was followed by a long play of the heddles as they prepared the return path for the shuttle, which had been brusquely forced back into its recess. The Instrument of Torture
Franz Kafka
The Penal Colony. 1919
‘Yes, the harrow,’ said the Officer. The name fits. The needles are arranged as in a harrow, and the whole thing is driven like a harrow, although it stays in one place and is, in principle, much more artistic. You’ll understand in a moment. The condemned man is laid out here on the bed. […] That way you’ll be able to follow it better. Also a sprocket in the inscriber is excessively worn. It really squeaks. When it’s in motion one can hardly make oneself understood. Unfortunately replacement parts are difficult to come by in this place. So, here is the bed. as I said. The whole thing is completely covered with a layer of cotton wool, the purpose of which you’ll find out in a moment. The condemned man is laid out on his stomach on the cotton wool—naked, of course. There are straps for the hands here, for the feet here, and for the throat here, to tie him in securely. At the head of the bed here, where the man, as I have mentioned, first lies face down, is this small protruding lump of felt, which can easily be adjusted so that it presses right into the man’s mouth. Its purpose is to prevent him screaming and biting his tongue to pieces. Of course, the man has to let the felt in his mouth—otherwise the straps around his
throat would break his neck.']...J It was a massive construction. The bed and the inscriber were the same side and looked like two dark chests. The inscriber was set about two metres above the bed, and the two were joined together at the comers by four brass rods, which almost reflected the sun. The harrow hung between the chests on a band of steel. [. . .J 'So now the man is lying down,' said the Traveler. He leaned back in his chair and crossed his legs. 'Yes,' said the Officer, pushing his cap back a little and running his hand over his hot face. 'Now, listen. Both the bed and the inscriber have their own electric batteries. The bed needs them for itself, and the inscriber for the harrow. As soon as the man is strapped in securely, the bed is set in motion. It quivers with tiny, very rapid oscillations from side to side and up and down simultaneously. You will have seen similar devices in mental hospitals. Only with our bed all movements are precisely calibrated, for they must be meticulously coordinated with the movements of the harrow. But it's the harrow which has the job of actually carrying out the sentence.'[. . .J When the man is lying on the bed and it starts quivering, the harrow sinks onto the body. It positions itself automatically in such a way that it touches the body only lightly with the needle tips. Once the machine is set in this position, this steel cable tightens up into a rod. And now the performance begins. Someone who is not an initiate sees no external difference among the punishments. The harrow seems to do its work uniformly. As it quivers, it sticks the tips of its needles into the body, which is also vibrating from the movement of the bed. Now, to enable someone to check on how the sentence is being carried out, the harrow is made of glass. That gave rise to certain technical difficulties with fastening the needles securely, but after several attempts we were successful. We didn't spare any efforts. And now, as the inscription is made on the body, everyone can see through the glass. Don't you want to come closer and see the needles for yourself?" The Traveler stood slowly, moved up, and bent over the harrow. You see, the Officer said, two sorts of needles in a multiple arrangement. Each long needle has a short one next to it. The long one inscribes, and the short one squirts water out to wash away the blood and keep the inscription always clear. The bloody water is then channeled here in small grooves and finally flows into these main gutters, and the outlet pipe takes it to the pit.'

'Ocresse'
Roland Barthes
Modern Myths, 1957
I believe that today the automobile is a fairly exact equivalent of the great Gothic cathedrals: by this I mean to say a great creation of the epoch, conceived with passionate enthusiasm by unknown artists, whose image—if not its use—is consumed by an entire people who, through it, take possession of a perfectly magical object. The new Citroen has plainly fallen from the heavens in the sense that, right from the start, it appears as a superlative object. It must not be forgotten that the object is the best vehicle of the supernatural: the object can easily hold within itself a perfection and an absence of origin, a closure and a brilliance, a transformation of life into matter (matter is far more magical than life), and finally a silence that belongs to the order of the marvellous. The Dcesse has all the characteristics (or at least the public is starting to attribute them to it with one voice) of one of those objects fallen from another universe that fed the mania for novelty in the eighteenth century and a similar mania expressed by modern science fiction: the Dcesse is first and foremost the new Nautilus.
Glass project, or the piece by Duchamp known as *La Mariëse mise à nu par ses celibataires* (*The Bride Stripped Bare by her Bachelors*), a cursory examination of which suffices to reveal that it is a work inspired directly by the machines of the Renaissance ‘mechanicals’.

Celibate machines were those invented by Raymond Roussel in *Impressions d’Afrique*. But while the machines described by Roussel still produced recognisable effects, such as marvellous weaves, those actually constructed as sculptures by artists like Tinguely produce no more than their own insensate movement, and their only function is to clank along to no purpose. In this sense they are celibate by definition, devoid of functional fertility—they move us to laughter or put us in playful mood, because by so doing we can control the horror that they would inspire in us if we glimpsed some hidden purpose, which could only be malefic. Tinguely’s machines therefore have the same function as many works of art capable of using Beauty to exorcise pain, fear, death, the disquieting and the unknown.

Jean Tinguely.  
Bawl Museum Tinguely
From Abstract Forms to the Depths of Material

1. ‘Seek His Statues among the Stones’

Contemporary art has discovered the value and fecundity of material. This is not to say that the artists of the olden days were unaware of the fact that they were working with a given material, or that they did not understand that the use of this material involved limitations and creative cues, shackles and freedom.

It was Michelangelo who maintained, as is known, that sculptures came to him as though they were already virtually present in the original marble block, so that all the artist had to do was to carve away the superfluous rock in order to bring to light the form that the material already contained within itself. And so, as his biographers say, he used to ‘send his man to seek his statues among the stones’. But while artists have always known that they must hold a dialogue with the material and that they have to find a source of inspiration in it, nevertheless it was felt that the material in itself was formless and that Beauty arose only after an idea or a form had been impressed upon it.

Indeed, according to the aesthetics of Benedetto Croce, real artistic invention develops in that moment of intuition-expression that is wholly consummated within the creative spirit, while the technical expression, the translation of the poetic phantasm into sounds, colours, words or stone is merely incidental and adds nothing to the fullness and definiteness of the work.

Form and Material
Michelangelo Buonarroti (fourteenth century)
Rhymes, 151
The excellent artist has no concept
That does not lie within the abundant compass
Of a marble block, and all that artist has
Is the hand that obeys the intellect.
2. The Contemporary Re-Assessment of Material

It is in reaction to this persuasion that contemporary aesthetics has re-assessed material. An invention that takes place in the presumed profundities of the Spirit, and that has nothing to do with the challenge of concrete physical reality, is a pale ghost indeed: Beauty, truth, invention and creation do not lie solely on the side of some angelic spirituality, they also have to do with the universe of things that can be touched and smelt, that make a sound when they fall, that are drawn downward by the inescapable law of gravity, that are subject to wear and tear, transformation, decay and development.

While aesthetic systems engaged in a profound re-assessment of the importance of work 'on', 'with' and 'in' material, twentieth-century artists often gave it their exclusive attention, which grew in intensity the more the abandonment of figurative models pushed them into a new exploration of the realm of possible forms. Thus, for the greater part of contemporary artists material is no longer the body of the work and the body of the work alone, but also its end, the object of the creative discourse. The style of painting known as 'informal' marked the triumph of splashes, cracks, lumps, seams, drips and so on.

Material
Luigi Pareyson
Aesthetics. 1954
The artist lovingly studies his material, he examines in depth, he observes its behaviour and reactions, he questions it in order to be in command of it, he interprets it with a view to taming it, he obeys it in order to bend it to his will; he studies it in depth to discover latent possibilities that might suit his ends; he delves into it so that it might itself suggest new and original possibilities; he follows it so that its natural developments may coincide with the exigencies of the work to be created; he investigates the ways in which a long tradition has taught [artists] to handle it in order to engender new ways of working with it; or to extend the old manner of working it; and if the tradition with which that material is laden seems to jeopardise its ductility, making it heavy and dated and dull, he tries to recover its pristine freshness so that the more it is unexplored, the more fecund it will be; and if the material is new he will not be frightened by the daring of certain cues that seem to emerge from it spontaneously, nor will he lack the boldness to make certain experiments or shirk the difficult task of penetrating it the better to identify its possibilities...

This is not a matter of saying that the humanity and the spirituality of the artist is manifested in a material, becoming complex, formed, be it of sounds, colours or words, for art is not the representation and formation of a person's life. Art is merely the representation and formation of a material, but the material is formed according to an unrepeatable way of forming that is the very spirituality of the artist wholly transformed into style.
Sometimes the artist leaves things to the materials themselves, to the colours freely splashed onto the canvas, to the burlap or the metal, so that they may speak with the immediacy of a random or unexpected laceration. Thus, it often seems as if the work of art has foresworn all pretensions to form in order to allow the canvas or the sculpture to become what is almost a natural thing, a gift of chance, like those shapes the seawater draws on the sand, or the patterns made by raindrops in the mud.

Some informal painters have given their works titles that evoke the presence of raw material, prior to any artistic intention: Tarmac, asphalt, paving, rubble, moulds, tracks, dirt, textures, floods, slag, rust, trimmings, shavings and so on. But we cannot ignore the fact that artists are not simply inviting us (through a written message, let us say) to go and observe on our own account paving stones and rust, Tarmac or burlap bags lying abandoned in an attic. They are using such materials to make an artwork and, in so doing, they are selecting, highlighting, and thereby conferring form upon the formless and setting the seal of their style upon it. It is only after seeing a work of informal art that we feel encouraged to explore with a more sensitive eye genuinely random splashes, the natural form of rubble or the wrinkles in certain threadbare or moth-eaten fabrics. In this way, therefore, the exploration of materials, or the elaboration of them, leads us to discover their hidden Beauty.
It is in this same spirit that we ought to see the poetics of the objet trouvé (or ready made), which had already been invented in the early twentieth century by artists like Marcel Duchamp. The object exists on its own account, but the artist acts like someone who, on strolling along a beach, finds a seashell or a pebble that has been polished by the sea and takes it home, to put it on a table, as if it were a work of art that possesses its own surprising Beauty. In this way artists 'selected' as sculptures bottle racks, bicycle wheels, a bismuth crystal, a geometrical solid originally used for teaching purposes, glasses deformed by heat, dummies and even a urinal.

Of course, underlying such selections there is an intention to provoke, but also the persuasion that every object (even the lowest variety) has formal aspects that we rarely pay any attention to. As soon as they are singled out, 'focused' and offered to our attention, these objects take on an aesthetic significance, as if they had been manipulated by the hand of an author.
4. From Reproduced to Industrial Material, to the Depths of Material

On other occasions the artist did not find, but reproduced by his own hand the stretch of road or the graffiti scribbled on walls, like Dubuffet’s road surfaces and CyTwombly’s canvases with their infantile scribblings. Here the artistic operation is more evident. The artist knowingly uses refined techniques to remake things that ought to appear as the product of random chance, material in the raw state. At other times the material is not natural, but is already industrial waste or a commercial object that has outlived its usefulness and has been retrieved from the dustbin.
This brings us to Cesar, who compressed, deformed and exhibited the contorted metal of an old car radiator, Arman who filled a transparent showcase with mounds of old pairs of glasses, Rauschenberg who glued chair backs or clock faces onto the canvas, Lichtenstein who made gigantic and highly faithful copies of scenes from old comic strips and Andy Warhol, who offered us a can of Coca-Cola or canned soup and so on.

In such cases the artist engages in a sort of mocking polemic against the industrialised world all around us, showing the archaeological finds of a contemporary world that is consumed day by day, petrifying in his ironic museum the things we see every day without our realising that in our eyes their function is like that of a fetish. But, by so doing, no matter how ferocious or mocking his polemic may be, the artist also teaches us to love these objects, reminding us that even the world of industry has certain ‘forms’ that can convey an aesthetic emotion.

Having come to the end of their cycle as consumer goods, now supremely useless, these objects are in some ironical way redeemed of their uselessness, of their ‘poverty’, even of their wretchedness, to reveal an unsuspected Beauty. Finally, today, sophisticated electronic techniques also allow us to find unexpected formal aspects in the depths of material, just as once we used to admire the Beauty of snowflake crystals under a microscope.

This marks the birth of a new form of ready made, which is neither a craft nor an industrial object, but a profound feature of nature, a structure invisible to the human eye. We might call this a new ‘aesthetics of fractals’.
1. The Beauty of Provocation or the Beauty of Consumption

Let us imagine an art historian of the future or an explorer arriving from outer space who both ask themselves the same question: what is the idea of Beauty that dominated the twentieth century? At bottom we have done nothing else, in this cavalcade through the history of Beauty, but pose ourselves similar questions about ancient Greece, the Renaissance, and the early or late nineteenth century. True, we have done our best to identify the contrasts that caused a stir in individual periods, moments in which for example Neoclassical tastes coincided simultaneously with the presence of the aesthetics of the Sublime, but basically we always had the feeling—on looking at things 'from a distance'—that each century possessed consistent characteristics, or at most a single fundamental inconsistency.
It may be that, on looking at things from a distance in their turn, the interpreters of the future will identify something as truly characteristic of the twentieth century and thus give Marinetti the rights of the matter, by saying that the twentieth-century equivalent of the Nike of Samothrace was indeed a beautiful racing car, perhaps ignoring Picasso or Mondrian. We cannot look at things from such a distance; all we can do is content ourselves with noting that the first half of the twentieth century, up to and including the 1960s at most (after which it would be more difficult), witnessed a dramatic struggle between the Beauty of provocation and the Beauty of consumption.
2. The Avant-Garde, or the Beauty of Provocation

The Beauty of provocation is the idea of Beauty that emerged from the various avant-garde movements and artistic experimentalism: from Futurism to Cubism, from Expressionism to Surrealism, and from Picasso to the great masters of informal art and beyond.

Avant-garde art does not pose itself the problem of Beauty. And while it is implicitly accepted that the new images are artistically beautiful, and must give us the same pleasure that Giotto’s frescoes or Raphael’s paintings gave to their own contemporaries, it is important to realise that this is so precisely because the avant-garde has provocatively flouted all aesthetic canons respected until now. Art is no longer interested in providing an image of natural Beauty, nor does it aim to procure the pleasure ensuing from the contemplation of harmonious forms. On the contrary, its aim is to teach us to interpret the world through different eyes, to enjoy a return to
archaic or esoteric models, the universe of dreams or the fantasies of the mentally ill, the visions provoked by drugs, the rediscovery of material, the startling re-presentation of everyday objects in improbable contexts (see ready mades, Dada, etc.), and subconscious drives.

Only one school of contemporary art has retrieved an idea of geometrical harmony, reminiscent of the aesthetics of proportion, and that is abstract art. By rebelling against both subjection to nature and to everyday life, abstract art has offered us pure forms, from the geometries of Mondrian to the large monochromatic canvases of Klein, Rothko or Manzoni. But who has not had the experience, on visiting an exhibition or a museum over the past decades, of listening to visitors who—faced with an abstract work—say ‘but what is it meant to be?’, or come out with the inevitable ‘they call this art?’? And so even this Neo-Pythagorical’ return to the aesthetics of proportion and of number works against current sensibilities, against the ideas that ordinary people have about Beauty.

Finally there are many schools of contemporary art (happenings, events in which the artist cuts or mutilates his own body, involvement of the public in light shows or acoustic phenomena) in which—in the name of art—people apparently stage ceremonies smacking of ritual, not unlike the ancient mystery rites, whose end is not the contemplation of something beautiful, but a quasi-religious experience, albeit of a carnal and primitive sort, from which the gods are absent. Other occasions of a similar nature include ‘raves’ and other events involving huge crowds in discos or rock concerts, where strobe lights and music played at extremely high volume constitute a way of being together ‘(often accompanied by the use of chemical stimulants) that may even seem ‘beautiful’ (in the traditional sense of circensian games) to someone contemplating the scene from the outside, but is not experienced in the same way by those who are actively involved. Participants may talk about a ‘beautiful experience’, but in the same way as we might talk about a beautiful swim, a beautiful motorcycle ride or a satisfactory sexual encounter.
3. The Beauty of Consumption

But our visitor from the future could not avoid making another curious discovery. Visitors to an exhibition of avant-garde art who purchase an 'incomprehensible' sculpture, or those who take part in a 'happening', are dressed and made up in accordance with the canons of fashion. They wear jeans or designer clothes, wear their hair or make-up according to the model of Beauty offered by glossy magazines, the cinema or television, in other words by the mass media. These people follow the ideals of Beauty as suggested by the world of commercial consumption, the very world that avant-garde artists have been battling against for over fifty years.

How to interpret this contradiction? Without attempting to explain it, we can say that it is the contradiction typical of the twentieth century. At this point the visitor from the future would have to ask himself what the mass media's model of Beauty really was, and he would discover that the century was traversed by a double caesura.
The first of these takes the form of a contrast between models in the course of the same decade. Just to provide a few examples, in the same years the cinema offered the model of the ‘femme fatale’ as represented by Greta Garbo and Rita Hayworth, and that of the ‘girl next door’, as played by Claudette Colbert or Doris Day. It also gave us the Western hero in the form of the hulking and ultra-virile John Wayne along with the meek and vaguely effeminate Dustin Hoffman. Gary Cooper and Fred Astaire were contemporaries, and the slightly-built Fred danced with the stockily-built Gene Kelly. Fashion offered sumptuous womenswear like the outfits seen in *Roberta*, and at the same time it gave us the androgynous designs of Coco Chanel. The mass media are totally democratic, offering a model of Beauty for those already naturally endowed with aristocratic grace, as well as for the voluptuous working-class girl. The svelte Audrey Hepburn constituted a model for those women who could not compete with the full-bosomed Anita Ekberg; while for those men who do not possess the refined masculine Beauty of Richard Gere, there is the sensitive appeal of Al Pacino and the blue-collar charm of Robert De Niro. And finally, for those who cannot afford the Beauty of a Maserati, there is the convenient Beauty of the Mini.

The second caesura split the century in two. All things considered, the ideals of Beauty presented by the mass media over the first sixty years of the twentieth century refer to models originating in the ‘major arts’. The languorous women who appeared in the ads of the 1920s and 1930s are reminiscent of the slender Beauty of the Art Nouveau and Art Deco movements. Advertising material for a variety of products reveals Futurist, Cubist and Surrealist influences. The ‘Little Nemo’ strips were inspired by Art...
Nouveau, the urban scenarios of other worlds that appear in Flash Gordon comics remind us of the Utopias of modernist architects like Sant’Elia and even anticipate the shape of modern missiles. Dick Tracy strips express a growing familiarity with avant-garde painting. And, at bottom, it suffices to follow Mickey and Minnie Mouse from the 1930s to the 1950s in order to see how the drawings conformed to the development of dominant aesthetic sensibilities.

But when Pop Art took over and began to turn out provocative experimental works based on images from the worlds of commerce, industry and the mass media, and when the Beatles skilfully reworked certain traditional musical forms, the gap between the art of provocation and the art of consumption grew narrower. What is more, while it seems that there is still a gap between ‘cultivated’ and ‘popular’ art, in the climate of the so-called post-modern period cultivated art offers new experimental work that goes beyond visual art and revivals of visual art at one and the same time, as the tradition is continually reassessed.

For their part, the mass media no longer present any unified model, any single ideal of Beauty. They can retrieve, even for an advertising campaign destined to last only a week, all the experimental work of the avant-garde, and at the same time offer models from the 1920s, 1930s, 1940s and 1950s, even in the outmoded forms of automobiles from the mid-century. The mass media continue to serve up warmed-over versions of nineteenth-century iconography, the Junoesque opulence of Mae West and the
anorexic charms of the latest fashion models; the dusky Beauty of Naomi Campbell and the Nordic Beauty of Claudia Schiffer; the grace of traditional tap dancing as in *A Chorus Line* and the chilling futuristic architectures of *Blade Runner*, the femme fatale of dozens of television shows or advertising campaigns and squeaky-clean girls-next-door like Julia Roberts or Cameron Diaz; Rambo and RuPaul; George Clooney with his short hair, and neo-cyborgs who paint their faces in metallic shades and transform their hair into forests of coloured spikes, or shave their heads.

Our explorer from the future will no longer be able to identify the aesthetic ideal diffused by the mass media of the twentieth century and beyond. He will have to surrender before the orgy of tolerance, the total syncretism and the absolute and unstoppable polytheism of Beauty.
Translator’s note

Unless otherwise indicated, all the excerpts in the quotations section were translated by me from Italian versions of the texts in question. This does not apply, obviously, to those texts originally written in English, with the exception of two small passages that proved impossible to trace. While every effort was made to provide an accurate and pleasing rendition of the many poetic works included here, my brief was to give the reader an idea of the content rather than to recreate the poems as poems. Again, it must be borne in mind that many of the poems are translations from Italian translations and so, in some cases, readers able to read these works in the original languages will find significant differences between my translation and the original works.

I should like to thank Umberto Eco for his unstinting generosity and patience, as well as many friends and colleagues whose contributions enabled me to tackle the interpretation of some of the most arduous passages: Luciana Bettucci, Vincenzo Mantovani, Leonardo Mazzoni, Winifred McEwen, Anna Mioni, Sergio Musidli, Valentina Pisanty, Mirella Soffio, and Simon Turner. The responsibility for any inaccuracies is of course mine.

Alighieri, Dante
Purgatorio VII, w. 70-78, p. 109
Paradiso XIV, w. 67-75, p. 114
Paradiso I, w. 13-24, p. 114
Paradiso XXX, w. 97-120, p. 129
Paradiso XXIII, w. 1-34, p. 174
Translated by Henry Wadsworth Longfellow

Nietzsche, Friedrich Wilhelm
The Birth of Tragedy, 1.1872, p. 55
The Birth of Tragedy, 1.1872, p. 56
The Birth of Tragedy, III, 1872, p. 58
The Birth of Tragedy, XVI, 1872. p. 58
Translated by Francis Golffing and Walter Kaufmann for The Nietzsche Channel

Boccaccio, Giovanni
The Decameron, Third Day, First Novella, p. 160
Translated by J.M. Rigg, London, 1921

Kafka, Franz
The Penal Colony, 1919, p. 397
Translated by Ian Johnson, Malaspina University-College, Canada

Cervantes, Miguel de
Don Quixote. Book I, Chapter XIII.
Translated by John Ormsby

Plato
Phaedrus, XXX, p. 51
Timaeus, V, p. 51
Timaeus, 55e-56cp. 51
Timaeus, XX, p. 67
Translated by Benjamin Jowett

Tasso, Torquato
Jerusalem Delivered. XII, p. 288
Jerusalem Delivered. IV, w. 56-64, p. 324
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Author Name</th>
<th>Pages</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Addison, Joseph</td>
<td>255</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Al Kindi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alexander of Hales</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alighieri, Dante</td>
<td>103.114.129.171.174</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aquinas, Thomas</td>
<td>88.89.100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aristotle</td>
<td>281</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arnim Ludwig, Achim von</td>
<td>297</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barbeau de Jureville, Jules-Amede</td>
<td>331</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barches, Roland</td>
<td>398</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baudelaire, Charles</td>
<td>301.313.334.336.345.347.348</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benedetti, Pietro</td>
<td>216</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bernardo di Chiaravalle</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Berthou, Manlio Torquato</td>
<td>62,77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bonaparte, Napoleon</td>
<td>306</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bonaventure of Bagnoregio</td>
<td>62.82.129.132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brentano, Clemens Maria</td>
<td>297</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Buonarroti, Michelangelo</td>
<td>401</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burke, Edmund</td>
<td>97.257.292.293</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burnet, Thomas</td>
<td>284</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cammarano, Salvatore</td>
<td>325</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carducci, Giuseppe</td>
<td>170.393</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Castiglione, Baldassare</td>
<td>212,217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cavalcanti, Guido</td>
<td>166</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cervantes, Miguel de</td>
<td>212</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christen de Troyes</td>
<td>106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coleridge, Samuel Taylor</td>
<td>295</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colonna, Francesco</td>
<td>187</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D'Annunzio, Gabriele</td>
<td>302.323.340</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Da Ponte, Lorenzo</td>
<td>257</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Lorris, Guillaume</td>
<td>106.126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Meul, Jean</td>
<td>106.126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Defoe, Daniel</td>
<td>261</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Delacroix, Eugene</td>
<td>324</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Delia Valle, Federigo</td>
<td>232</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dickens, Charles</td>
<td>329</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Diderot, Denis</td>
<td>255</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dionysus, the Pseudo-Areopagita</td>
<td>103.104</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dürer, Albrecht</td>
<td>196</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Egripides, 39</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ficino, Marsilio</td>
<td>184.389</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Firenzuola, Agnolo</td>
<td>217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Folgorre, Luciano</td>
<td>396</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Foscolo, Ugo</td>
<td>284.293.301,304,314.318</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Friedrich, Caspar David</td>
<td>293</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Galen, 75</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gautier, Theophile</td>
<td>343</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Giacomo da Lentini</td>
<td>108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gianni, Lapo</td>
<td>170</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goethe, Johann Wolfgang von</td>
<td>308.319</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gracton, Baltasar</td>
<td>229</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grosseteste, Robert</td>
<td>126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hegel, Georg Wilhelm Friedrich</td>
<td>135.315.318</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Heine, Heinrich</td>
<td>169</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hildegarde of Bingen</td>
<td>114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hobbes, John Ernest</td>
<td>362</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hogarth, William</td>
<td>257</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Homer</td>
<td>38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hugh of Saint Victor, D.</td>
<td>125.143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hugo, Victor-Marie</td>
<td>302</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hume, David</td>
<td>345,247,276</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hutcherson, Francis</td>
<td>267</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Huysmans, Joris-Karl</td>
<td>340.343.345</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isidore of Seville</td>
<td>82.111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joyce, James</td>
<td>354</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kafka, Franz</td>
<td>397</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kant, Immanuel</td>
<td>133.240.264.295.312</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Keats, John</td>
<td>315</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>La Fayette, Marie-Madeleine, Madam de</td>
<td>222</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lados, François Pierre-Ambroise</td>
<td>272.304</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leonardo da Vinci</td>
<td>178</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leopardi, Giacomo</td>
<td>267</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Liutprand of Cremona</td>
<td>387</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lotirain, Jean</td>
<td>343</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mallarmé, Stephane</td>
<td>348</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Manzoni, Alessandro</td>
<td>306</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marco Polo</td>
<td>108.142</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marinetti, Filippo Tommaso</td>
<td>396</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marino, Giambattista</td>
<td>232,324</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Milton, John</td>
<td>324</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Montale, Eugenio</td>
<td>383</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nietzsche, Friedrich Wilhelm</td>
<td>55.56.58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Novalis, 312</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pareyson, Luigi</td>
<td>402</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pater, Walter Horatio</td>
<td>353</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Páldan, Joseph</td>
<td>345</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Petrach, Francesco</td>
<td>109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philolaos, 62.72</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pierle de Mandiargues, Andre</td>
<td>407</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plato</td>
<td>38,41.51.67.75.132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pliny the Elder</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plotinus, 103,184</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plutarch, 82</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Poe, Edgar Allan</td>
<td>284</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pseudo-Lonimus</td>
<td>278.279</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pucci, Giambattista</td>
<td>232</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pythagoras, 62</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richardson, A.E.</td>
<td>365</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rimbaud, Arthur</td>
<td>336.350</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rosenkranz, Karl</td>
<td>135</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rossetti, Dante Gabriel</td>
<td>175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rostand, Edmond</td>
<td>170</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rousseau, Jean-Jacques</td>
<td>237</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roussel, Raymond</td>
<td>397</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rudel, Jaufre*</td>
<td>161.168</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sade, Donatien-Alphonse François de</td>
<td>240</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>San Bernardo</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sappho</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Schiller, Johann Christoph Friedrich</td>
<td>289.297</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Schlegel, Friedrich</td>
<td>304.317</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scotts, Eriugena, John</td>
<td>85.104</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scudery, Madame Madeleine de</td>
<td>261</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sempronio, Giovan Leoine</td>
<td>389.396</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shakespeare, William</td>
<td>233.302</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shelley, Mary Wollstonecroft</td>
<td>272</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shelley, Percy Bysshe</td>
<td>255.288.312.324</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Solomons, 156</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sternberger, Dolf</td>
<td>369</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Swinburne, Algernon Charles</td>
<td>343</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tasso, Torquato</td>
<td>288.324</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Theognis, 39</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Theon of Smyrna</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tesauro, Emanuele</td>
<td>229</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Valéry, Paul</td>
<td>345</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ventadom, Bernad de</td>
<td>163</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Verlaine, Paul</td>
<td>331.348</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vitruvius, 75</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vivien, René</td>
<td>331</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wilde, Oscar</td>
<td>335.336.340.345.347</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William of Auvergne</td>
<td>322</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William of Conches</td>
<td>82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Winkelmullmann, Johann Joachim</td>
<td>38.47.251</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Xenophon, 48</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zola, Emile</td>
<td>345</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Abbott, Berenice
Portrait of James Joyce, 1928 354

Aghion, Janine
The Essence of the Mode of the Day. 1920 273

Aldrovandi, Ulisse
Animal africannum deforme. 1642 152

Arcimboldo, Giuseppe
Summer, 1585 22

Baldung-Grien, Hans
The Three Ages of Woman and the Death. 1510 194

Bartolomeo Veneto
Flora, c. 1507-10 177

Beardsley, Aubrey
John and So/roć, 1907 344

Beato Angelico
The Coronation of the Virgin, 1435 127

Beatus of Burgos of Osma
MappaMundi, eighth century 138

Beatus of Liebana (eighth century)
The Leaders of the Twelve Tribes of Israel 78

Angel of the Third Trumpet 99
Angel of the Fifth Trumpet 101
Struggle between the Dragon, the Woman, Her Son, Michael and His Angels 132
Angel Chaining the Devil in the Abyss 148

Bellini, Giovanni
Girl at the Mirror, 1478 188

Bernini, Gian Lorenzo
Ecstasy of St Theresa, 1652 235
Apollo and Daphne. 1625 279

Blanche, Jacques-Emile
Portrait of Marcel Proust, c. 1900 355

Boldini, Giovanni
Count Robert de Montesquieu-Ftzensac. 1897 335

Borromini, Francesco
Dome of the Church of Sant’Ivo alia Sapienza, 1642-62 228

Bosch, Hieronymus
The Garden of Earthly Delights, c. 1506

Paradise ISO
Hei’ 130,151

Botticelli, Sandro
The Birth of Venus, c. 1482 91
Madonna of the Magnificat, c. 1482 176
Allegory of Spring, c. 1478 185
Boucher, Francois
The Breakfast, 1739 253
Boullée, Etienne Louis
Cenotaph of Isaac Newton, 1784 266
Bradford, William
The View of the Sermitisiacl Glacier. C1870 295
Bronzino, Agnolo
Allegory of Venus, 1545 11
Lorenzo de’Medici 200
Portrait of Lucrezia Panciatichi, c. 1540 215
Brothers Limbourg
from Les Trts riches heures du Due de Berry, 1410-16: The Visitation 100
September 107
January 118
April 119
The Baptism of Christ 128
Heli 137

Bruegel the Younger, Pieter
The Fall of the Rebel Angels, J562 149
Wedding Feast, 1568 204
Buonarroti, Michelangelo
Study for the Room of Rare Books in the Laurentian Library, c. 1516 65
Prison, or the Re-Awakening Slave, 1530 400
Burme-Jones, Edward
The Princess Chained to a Tree, 1866 352

Burn, Alberto
Sacco PS. 1953 404

Canova, Antonio
The Graces, 1812-16 246

Caravaggio
The Conversion of St Paul, 1601 205
Magdalene in Ecstasy, 1606 212
Head of Medusa, c. 1581 214

Caus, Salomon de
Les raisons des forces mouvantes, 1624 388

Cellarius, Andrea
HarmoniaMacrocosmica. 1660 96,97, 225

Cécar
Compression. 1962 408

Cézanne, Paul
Apples and Biscuits, 1890-95 359

Chardin, Jean-Baptiste-Simeon
Bay with a Top. 1738 240
Soap Bubbles, c. 1739 276

Chasserieau, Theodore
The Two Sisters, 1843 316

Clouet, Francois
Portrait of Francis 1.1525-30 202

Corot, Jean-Baptistic Camillo
Woman Reading with Crown of Flowers. 1845 310

Correggio
Danae, 1530-31 196
to. 1530 223

Courbet Gustave
Les Demoiselles au bord de la Seine. 1857 332

Couture, Thomas
The Romans of the Decadence. 1847 331

Cranach, Lucas
Venus with Cupid Stealing Honey. 1506 93

Crivelli, Carlo
The Archangel Michael, 1476 146

De’ Barbari, Jacopo
Portrait ofa Luca Pacioli and Unknown Youth, 1495 66
Kircher, Athanasius
Dragon. 1665 152
Magic Lantern, from Ars magna lucis et umbrae, 1645 390

Klimt, Gustav
Salomé, 1909 347

Labrouste, Henri
Bibliothèque Nationale de France, 1875-80 364,365

La Tour, Georges de
The Penitent Magdalene, 1630-35 100

Latour, Maurice Quentin de
Portrait of Madame de Pompadour Consulting the Encyclopédie, 1755 239

Leonardo da Vinci
Ycocedron abscisus solidus and Septuaginta duarum basium vacuum, 1509 67
Study of the Proportion of the Human Body, c. 1530 8
The Virgin of the Rocks, c. 1482-1508 220

Lichtenstein, Roy
Cree', 1963-64 409

Ligozzi, Jacopo
The Horned Viper and the Avicenna Viper, 1590 153

Lioutard, Jean-Etienne
The Beautiful Chocolate Maid, 1745 252
Marie Adelaide of France in Turkish Dress, 1753 259

Lombard Illuminator
Historia Plantarium, fourteenth century 121

Longhi, Pietro
The Ridotto, 1750 270-71

Lord Burlington
Chiswick House. 1729 242

Lysippus
Statuette of Alexander as Hunter. 350-250 BC 54

Malevich, Kazimir
Black Square and Red Square, 1915 416

Man Ray
Venus Restored, 1936 414

Manet, Edouard
Le Déjeuner sur herbe, 1863 199
Olympia, 1863 339
Portrait of Stéphane Mallarmé, 1876 349

Master of the Marshall of Boucicaut
Livre des Merveilles. c. 1410 142
Master of St Martin
Venus Worshipped by Six Legendary Lovers, c. 1360 162

Melzi, Francesco
Flora, 1517-21 178

Memling, Hans
King David and Bathsheba, c. 1485-90 155

Mengin, Charles-Auguste
Sappho. 1867 298

Meyer, Adolphe de
Vaslav Nijinsky and the Nymphs. 1912 413

Millais, John Everett
Ophelia, 1851-52 307
The Blind Girl, 1856 351

Millet, Jean-François
The Angelus, 1858-59 338

Miron
Disobolus, 460-50 BC 44

Mondrian, Piet
Composition A, 1919 90

Monet Claude
Cathedral of Rouen, 1892-94 356

Morandi, Giorgio
Still Life. 1948 378

Moreau, Gustave
The Apparition, 1874-76 337

Oldenburg, Claes
Spoonsbridge and Cherry, 1988 379

Painter of Kleophrades
Dionysus among Satyrs and Maenads, 500-495 BC 55

Painter of Midias
Phaon and the Women of Lesbos, C.410BC 57

Palladio, Andrea
Villa Rotonda in Vicenza, c. 1550 69
Church of the Redentore in Venice, 1577-92 95

Palma the Elder, Jacopo
Nymph in a Landscape, 1518-20 92

Pannini, Giovanni Paolo
Gallery of Views of Ancient Rome, 1758 247

Paré, Ambroise
Artificial Hand. 1594 392

Parmigianino
Self-Portrait in a Convex Mirror, c. 1522 220

Paxton, Joseph
Crystal Palace. 1851 366

Petrus Christus
Portrait of a Young Woman, 1460-70 187

Phidias
Reliefs of the Parthenon. 447-32 BC 45

Picasso, Pablo
Les Demoiselles d'Avignon, 1907 4/5

Piero della Francesca
Montefeltro Altarpiece. 1472-74 68

Piranesi, Giovanni Battista
Plate from Prisms of Invention, 1745 291

Piotro da Cortona
The Triumph of Divine Providence, 1633-39 230-31

Poussin, Nicolas
Full Fatoom Five. 1947 403

Pugin, Jackson
Neo-Gothic Interior. 367

Gothic Sofa, c. 1845 361

Neo-Gothic Interior. 367
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Author/Artist</th>
<th>Work</th>
<th>Year/Publication</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Rabano Mauro</td>
<td><em>Four Elements, Four Seasons, Four Regions of the World, Four Quarters of the World</em>...</td>
<td>ninth century</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Laudibus Sanctae Crucis</td>
<td></td>
<td>ninth century</td>
<td>79,80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raimondi, Marcantonio</td>
<td><em>The Sorcerer</em></td>
<td>1518-20</td>
<td>222</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ramelli, Agostino</td>
<td><em>Machine from Le diverse et artificiose Machine</em></td>
<td>1588</td>
<td>391</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raphael</td>
<td><em>La Fornarina</em></td>
<td>1540-45</td>
<td>209</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raymond, Alex</td>
<td><em>Flash Gordon - The Five-Headed Monster</em></td>
<td>1974</td>
<td>426</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Renoir, Pierre-Auguste</td>
<td><em>The Blonde Bather</em></td>
<td>1882</td>
<td>357</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Romney, George</td>
<td><em>Portrait of Lady Hamilton as Circe</em></td>
<td>1782</td>
<td>265</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rorč, Caffaro</td>
<td><em>Advertisement for the Ardita</em></td>
<td>1933</td>
<td>395</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rossetti, Dante Gabriel</td>
<td><em>Dante's Dream</em></td>
<td>1871</td>
<td>172-73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beato Beatrix</td>
<td><em>LodyLilith</em></td>
<td>1867</td>
<td>343</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rubens, Peter Paul</td>
<td><em>Self-portrait with Isabella Brandt</em></td>
<td>1609-10</td>
<td>211</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Russell, John</td>
<td><em>Moon</em></td>
<td>c 1795</td>
<td>266</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sanmartino, Giuseppe</td>
<td><em>Veiled Christ</em></td>
<td>1753</td>
<td>233</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sargent, John Singer</td>
<td><em>Ellen Terry as Lady Macbeth</em></td>
<td>1899</td>
<td>326</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Schawinsky, Xanti</td>
<td><em>Olivetti, Photomontage for a Calendar</em></td>
<td>1934</td>
<td>376</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Schinkel, Karl Friedrich</td>
<td><em>Medieval Town by the River</em></td>
<td>1815</td>
<td>285</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>The Passage through the Rocks</em></td>
<td>1818</td>
<td>311</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School of Fontainbleau</td>
<td><em>Isabelle d'Estrees with One of Her Sisters</em></td>
<td>c. 1595</td>
<td>175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Severini, Gino</td>
<td><em>La Danseuse obsédante</em></td>
<td>1911</td>
<td>415</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Steen, Jan</td>
<td><em>The Children's Dinner</em></td>
<td>c 1660</td>
<td>208</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tinguely, Jean</td>
<td><em>Horror Chariot — Viva Ferrari</em></td>
<td>1985</td>
<td>399</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Titian</td>
<td><em>Venus of Urbino</em></td>
<td>1538</td>
<td>189</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>Sacred and Profane Love</em></td>
<td>1514</td>
<td>190-91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>Flora</em></td>
<td>1515-17</td>
<td>195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>Tura, Cosme</em></td>
<td>Spring</td>
<td>1463</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Twombly, Cy</td>
<td><em>Untitled</em></td>
<td>1970</td>
<td>407</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uccello, Paolo</td>
<td><em>St George and the Dragon</em></td>
<td>1456</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Van de Velde, Henry</td>
<td><em>Habana department store</em></td>
<td></td>
<td>371</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Van Eyck, Jan</td>
<td><em>The Virgin and Chancellor Rolin</em></td>
<td>C. 1435</td>
<td>182</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Van Gogh, Vincent</td>
<td><em>Starry Night</em></td>
<td>1889</td>
<td>358</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Velasquez, Diego</td>
<td><em>Venus of the Mirror</em></td>
<td>1650</td>
<td>198</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vermeer, Johannes</td>
<td><em>Woman Pouring Milk</em></td>
<td>1658-60</td>
<td>206</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Verroccchio, Andrea</td>
<td><em>Monument to Bartolomeo Colleoni</em></td>
<td>1479-88</td>
<td>205</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Villard de Honnecourt</td>
<td>from <em>Livre de Portraiture</em></td>
<td>thirteenth century</td>
<td>Study of Heads. Men, Horses... 86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>Mobile Eagle for Lectern</em></td>
<td>1386</td>
<td>386</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vitruvius</td>
<td><em>Curian’s Revolving Theatres</em></td>
<td>1556</td>
<td>384</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Warhol, Andy</td>
<td><em>Moo</em></td>
<td>1973</td>
<td>379</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>Turquoise Marilyn</em></td>
<td>1962</td>
<td>379</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Campbell’s Soup Can</td>
<td>1,1960</td>
<td>409</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Watteau, Jean Antoine</td>
<td><em>The Embarkation for the Island of Cythera</em></td>
<td>1718</td>
<td>234</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wolf, Caspar</td>
<td><em>The Devil’s Bridge</em></td>
<td>1777</td>
<td>280</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wolfs, Philippe</td>
<td><em>Electric Lamp</em></td>
<td>c. 1901</td>
<td>368</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wright, Frank Lloyd</td>
<td><em>Kaufmann House</em></td>
<td>1936</td>
<td>375</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zoffany, Johann</td>
<td><em>Charles Townley and His Friends in the Townley Gallery</em></td>
<td>1781-83</td>
<td>236</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
'Passionately argued and deeply engaged ... Eco's writing has a unique ability to dance on the page and to resonate in the mind'

*Daily Telegraph*

'For the sheer depth and clarity of his learning and wisdom, Eco has no living rival'

*Harpers & Queen*

'Eco is one of the most influential thinkers of our time'

*Los Angeles Times*